# PATHWAYS OF HOMOLOGOUS RECOMBINATION AND DNA INTERSTRAND CROSS-LINK REPAIR

**Roles of mammalian *RAD54* and *SNM1***

Routes voor homologe recombinatie en herstel van kruisverbindingen
tussen DNA strengen
De rol van zoogdier-*RAD54* en -*SNM1*

PROEFSCHRIFT

Ter verkrijging van de graad van doctor
aan de Erasmus Universiteit Rotterdam
op gezag van de Rector Magnificus
Prof. dr. ir. J.H. van Bemmel
en volgens besluit van het College voor Promoties

De openbare verdediging zal plaatsvinden op
woensdag 16 januari 2002 om 15.45 uur

door

Maria Louise Geertruda Dronkert
geboren te Borculo

**Promotiecommissie**

| | |
|---|---|
| Promotoren: | Prof. dr. R. Kanaar |
| | Prof. dr. J.H.J. Hoeijmakers |
| Overige leden: | Prof. dr. J.A. Grootegoed |
| | Dr. E.C. Zwarthoff |
| | Prof. dr. C. Heyting |

**Acknowledgments**
The work presented in this thesis was supported by a grant from the Netherlands Organization for Scientific Research (NWO).

CONTENTS

**Note:** For simplicity, both mouse and human genes are indicated by italic capitals (e.g. *RAD54*), while mouse and human proteins are indicated by one capital followed by lower case (e.g. Rad54). The prefixes 'm' and 'h' are used to indicate mouse and human, respectively.

## LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

| | |
|---|---|
| **AT** | ataxia telangiectasia |
| **ATLD** | ataxia telangiectasia like disease |
| **BCNU** | bis-chloroethyl-nitrosourea |
| **BIR** | break-induced replication |
| **bp** | base pair |
| **BrdU** | bromodeoxyuridine |
| **CHO** | Chinese hamster ovary |
| **CO** | gene conversion with crossover |
| **DSB** | DNA double-strand break |
| **dsDNA** | double-stranded DNA |
| **ES** | embryonic stem |
| **GC** | gene conversion |
| **GFP** | green fluorescent protein |
| **FA** | Fanconi anemia |
| **HA** | hemagglutinin |
| **His** | histidine |
| **hyg** | hygromycin |
| **ICL** | DNA interstrand cross-link |
| **IVTT** | *in vitro* transcription and translation |
| **kb** | kilobase |
| **MMR** | mismatch repair |
| **NBS** | Nijmegen breakage syndrome |
| **neo** | neomycin |
| **NER** | nucleotide excision repair |
| **NHEJ** | nonhomologous end-joining |
| **nt** | nucleotide |
| **PAGE** | polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis |
| **PBS** | phosphate-buffered saline |
| **PCR** | polymerase chain reaction |
| **PGK** | phosphoglycerate kinase |
| **RT-PCR** | reverse transcriptase PCR |
| **SCE** | sister chromatid exchange |
| **SDSA** | synthesis-dependent strand annealing |
| **SSA** | single-strand annealing |
| **ssDNA** | single-stranded DNA |
| **$UV_{254\ nm}$** | 254 nm ultraviolet light |
| **YFP** | yellow fluorescent protein |

## SCOPE OF THE THESIS

The aim of this thesis is to investigate mammalian DNA interstrand cross-link (ICL) repair. ICLs are formed by a number of agents used in tumor therapy, like mitomycin C and cisplatin. They constitute one of the most toxic damages to DNA, as they inhibit DNA strand separation. However, little is known about the mechanisms of ICL repair. A number of DNA repair pathways exist, each involved in the repair of specific types of DNA damage that continuously threaten cellular function. An intriguing aspect of ICL repair is the involvement of several of these repair pathways, mainly nucleotide excision repair, homologous recombination, and postreplication/translesion repair. An overview of the involvement of these different repair pathways in ICL repair is given in Chapter 4. This chapter also depicts putative models describing the co-operation of these pathways in repairing ICLs.

Next to genes involved in several repair pathways, other genes have been isolated that are exclusively involved in ICL repair, such as yeast *SNM1*. *snm1* mutant yeast cells are sensitive to a number of ICL agents, but they are hardly or not sensitive to other DNA-damaging agents. As described in Chapter 5, we have investigated the human and mouse homologs of Snm1. We isolated mouse *SNM1* and made embryonic stem cells and mice deficient for *SNM1*. Both cells and mice are viable and sensitive to mitomycin C. These results indicate that mammalian Snm1 is involved in the cellular response to at least some types of ICLs. We also showed that Snm1 is probably not involved in the homologous recombination pathway of ICL repair, as two parameters for homologous recombination, the formation of mitomycin C-induced Rad51 foci and sister chromatid exchanges, are not affected in *SNM1*-deficient mouse cells.

Therefore, as a second approach to gain insight into ICL repair, we analyzed the homologous recombination repair pathway, as discussed in Chapter 1. Homologous recombination is one of the main DNA double-strand break (DSB) repair pathways and is the pathway used to repair DSBs occurring during ICL repair. Homologous recombination uses intact homologous sequences, usually from the sister chromatid or homologous chromosome to repair a DSB. It consists of several subpathways, gene conversion with or without crossover, single-strand annealing, and in yeast, break-induced replication. Key genes involved in homologous recombination are amongst others *RAD51* and *RAD54*. *RAD54*-deficient mouse embryonic stem cells and mice are sensitive to mitomycin C. As described in Chapter 2, we investigated the involvement of the different subpathways of homologous recombination and the role of *RAD54* in mouse embryonic stem cells. As it is currently not possible to create cells with a chromosomal site-specific ICL to enable the analysis of individual repair events, we decided to create site-specific DSBs. We used different recombination-test substrates designed to measure specific subpathways of homologous recombination in wild-type and *RAD54*-deficient cells. Single-strand annealing is a major pathway to repair these DSBs. Gene conversion with crossover preferentially involves the sister chromatid instead of a homologous sequence on the same chromatid. Mutation of *RAD54* results in an increase in single-strand

annealing and a decrease in gene conversion with or without crossover using the sister chromatid. *RAD54*-deficient cells also have a reduced frequency of mitomycin C-induced sister chromatid exchanges, which is the cytological equivalent of gene conversion with crossover. These results suggest that Rad54 promotes error-free gene conversion with or without crossover using the sister chromatid both during DSB and ICL repair at the expense of error-prone single-strand annealing. Finally, we analyzed the cellular localization and interactions of mouse Rad54B, a paralog of mouse Rad54, as described in Chapter 3.

# CHAPTER 1

## DNA double-strand break repair by homologous recombination

# DNA DOUBLE-STRAND BREAK REPAIR BY HOMOLOGOUS RECOMBINATION

MIES L.G. DRONKERT[1], ROLAND KANAAR[1,2]

[1] *Department of Cell Biology and Genetics, Erasmus University Rotterdam, PO Box 1738, 3000 DR Rotterdam, The Netherlands*

[2] *Department of Radiation Oncology, University Hospital Rotterdam/Daniel, The Netherlands*

DNA double-strand breaks (DSBs) can be caused by several endogenous and exogenous DNA-damaging agents. Proper repair is needed to protect cells from DSB-promoted mutations and chromosomal aberrations, which may contribute to cell death, uncontrolled cell proliferation or cellular dysfunction. This overview focuses on homologous recombination as a means to repair DSBs. Homologous recombination uses homologous sequences elsewhere in the cell to repair a DSB accurately. Key proteins in homologous recombination are discussed with respect to their biochemistry, cellular biology, and role in different subpathways of homologous recombination. Models for these different subpathways, gene conversion, break-induced replication, and single-strand annealing, are described. The importance of different subpathways to repair a specific DSB can be assessed in specially designed assays. Apparently, the different homologous recombination pathways complement and compete with each other. In addition, the relationship of homologous recombination with the other major DSB repair pathway, nonhomologous end-joining, is also characterized by competition and co-operation. A challenging question for future research will be to elucidate how cells regulate these pathways to minimize the occurrence of chromosomal aberrations.

## 1 INTRODUCTION

Cell survival depends on the integrity of genetic information contained in DNA. This integrity is continuously at risk due to endogenous and exogenous DNA-damaging agents. In response, cells have developed a number of DNA repair pathways. These repair pathways are specialized in dealing with certain types of damage, but there is a significant overlap and co-operation, creating a network of repair pathways. One of the major threats to DNA integrity is formed by DNA double-strand breaks (DSBs). Unrepaired DSBs can lead to chromosome breaks and loss of chromosomes. Improper repair of DSBs may lead to chromosomal aberrations such as translocations, deletions, inversions, amplifications, loss of heterozygosity, and ring chromosomes, or to mutations [404]. These events will contribute to cell dysfunction, cell death, or tumor formation.

DSBs can occur accidentally during normal cellular metabolism, due to, for example, replication blocks, oxidative damage, and mechanical stress. A DSB can also be formed during the repair of other DNA damages, like DNA interstrand cross-links, or excision repair of two lesions that lie close together on different strands. Some cell types purposely create DSBs to accomplish recombination events. This happens during

meiosis, V(D)J recombination, immunoglobulin class switching, somatic hypermutation, and, in yeast, during mating-type switching. Exogenous sources of DSBs are ionizing radiation and a number of chemicals. To restore genetic integrity after the formation of a DSB, the cell has to ligate the proper two ends and, if necessary, supply lost information. To accomplish this, most cells contain two main DSB repair pathways: nonhomologous end-joining (NHEJ) and homologous recombination.

This chapter will focus on the repair pathways of homologous recombination. Therefore, we will only shortly describe the NHEJ pathways and discuss the relationships between NHEJ and homologous recombination. Then, we will discuss the proteins involved in homologous recombination and consider in detail the different subpathways of homologous recombination and their requirements. Finally, we will describe the assays that can be used to assess the importance of different pathways in cellular DSB repair and factors that influence the use of these pathways.

## 2 NONHOMOLOGOUS END-JOINING VERSUS HOMOLOGOUS RECOMBINATION

NHEJ joins the two DSB ends by direct ligation or with the use of a few homologous bases near the ends, referred to as microhomology. NHEJ has no need for extensive homologous sequences and therefore is suitable for DSB repair in haploid cells during G1 phase, when no homologous DNA is present. Homologous recombination makes use of homologous sequences, usually from the sister chromatid or the homologous chromosome. Thereby, lost information can be replaced and this repair is principally error-free. Main pathways of NHEJ and homologous recombination are summarized in Figure 1.

Key proteins known to be involved in NHEJ in eukaryotes are Ku70, Ku80, Mre11, Rad50, Xrs2/Nbs1, DNA ligase IV, Lif1/Xrcc4, and in vertebrate cells also DNA-PK$_{cs}$ [232, 294, 302]. The Ku70-Ku80 heterodimer binds to DNA ends, thereby targeting DNA-PK$_{cs}$ to the ends [563]. The DNA-PK complex, consisting of Ku70, Ku80, and DNA-PK$_{cs}$, might hold the DSB ends together, prevent end degradation, and phosphorylate other proteins involved in repair [19, 90, 291, 292, 581]. Mre11, Rad50, and Xrs2/Nbs1 form a complex that may function in signaling the presence of the break and in processing the DSB [73, 138, 196, 539]. The Xrcc4-ligase IV complex is responsible for ligating the ends [90, 115, 188, 211, 522, 568]. The abovementioned proteins function in the subpathway of NHEJ that assures precise, direct joining of complementary DNA ends (Fig. 1A1). This pathway is efficient in both yeast and mammalian cells [54, 134, 355, 432]. When the ends cannot be ligated directly, for example when they are not complementary, the efficiency of repair in yeast declines, but mammalian repair remains efficient, often producing small deletions or insertions using the same set of proteins [134, 270, 355, 432, 535]. Independent of these proteins, joining of the ends using microhomology can be observed (Fig. 1A2) [54, 159, 186, 535]. In this pathway, deletion of a few base pairs up to several kb occurs until two to six base pair homology is revealed. These base pairs anneal and the nicks are ligated.

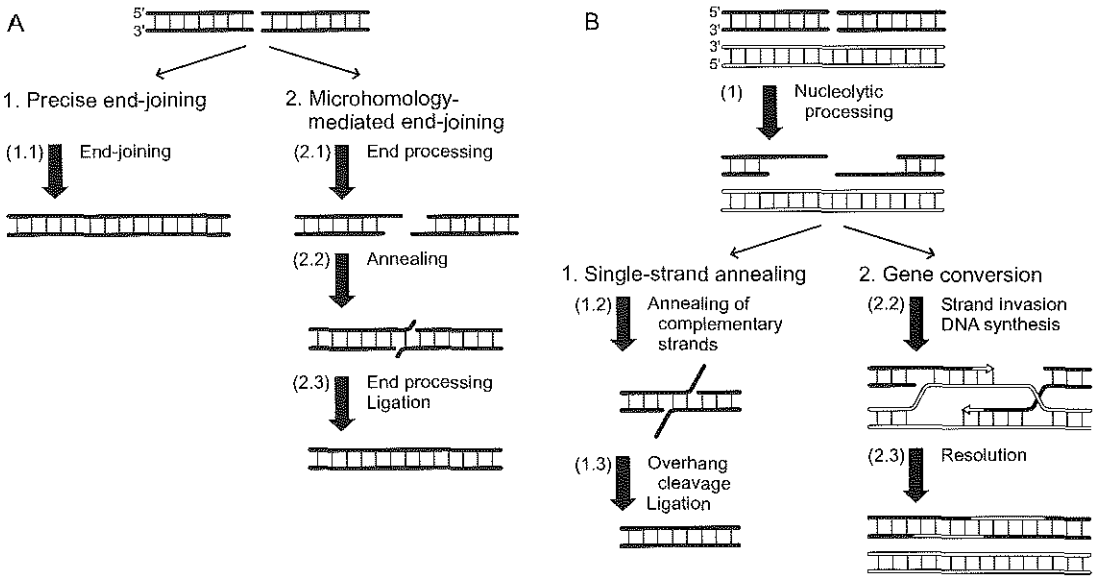



**FIG. 1.** DSB repair pathways.
The black and white DNA duplexes represent sister chromatids, homologous chromosomes, or ectopic homologous sequences. Newly-synthesized DNA is indicated in gray.
(A) DSB repair by nonhomologous end-joining. (A1) Repair by precise end-joining. The two DSB ends are ligated without any gain or loss of nucleotides from the exposed ends. (A2) Microhomology-mediated end-joining. (A2.1) The DSB ends are nucleolytically processed creating either short 3' (as shown) or 5' single-stranded DNA (ssDNA) overhangs. Nucleolytic degradation continues until the ssDNA overhangs have two to six nucleotides of complementary sequence. Furthermore, microhomology could be exposed by the action of DNA helicases. (A2.2) The complementary ssDNA overhangs anneal. (A2.3) Nonhomologous ssDNA ends are removed, remaining gaps are filled in by DNA synthesis, and the nicks are ligated. This process can lead to deletions or insertions.
(B) DSB repair by homologous recombination. The first step in homologous recombination is 5' to 3' nucleolytic degradation of the DSB ends, which leads to the formation of long 3' ssDNA tails. (B1) Repair by single-strand annealing. SSA can occur when resection has revealed long, complementary stretches of DNA, due to the presence of directly oriented repeats. (B1.2) The complementary DNA strands anneal. (B1.3) Nonhomologous ssDNA tails are removed and the nicks are ligated. (B2) Repair by gene conversion. (B2.2) The ssDNA tails search for homologous DNA and either one or both ends invade the homologous duplex. The invaded strands start DNA synthesis. (B2.3) When DNA synthesis has reached the other end of the DSB, the joint molecule resolves by unwinding (shown here) or Holliday junction resolution. This can lead to gene conversion with or without crossover.

Key proteins in homologous recombination are Rad51, Rad52, Rad54, and their homologs/paralogs [253, 386]. Mre11, Rad50, and Xrs2/Nbs1 are also involved in homologous recombination [253, 386]. The first step of homologous recombination consists of processing of the DSB ends yielding 3' single-stranded DNA (ssDNA) tails [494]. The proteins responsible for this processing are not yet known. Exonuclease I and the Mre11-Rad50-Xrs2/Nbs1 complex may be involved, as mutations in these proteins slow DSB processing [227, 494, 534]. When the 3' ssDNA tails are homologous, they can anneal onto each other in a process called single-strand annealing (SSA) (Fig. 1B1) [307]. Alternatively, in the major models for homologous recombination, one or both 3' ssDNA tails invade homologous duplex DNA and initiate DNA synthesis, thereby copying information from intact homologous DNA (Fig. 1B2) [160, 507]. After DNA synthesis, the newly-synthesized DNA can unwind from the homologous duplex and anneal with the other DSB end. Alternatively, a four-stranded DNA structure containing Holliday junctions is formed. The Holliday junctions are resolved, resulting in gene conversion with or without crossover. Crossovers of sufficient size can be detected cytologically as sister chromatid exchanges (SCEs).

Both NHEJ and homologous recombination can induce genomic rearrangements. DSB repair by NHEJ can lead to translocations when several DSBs are present and the wrong ends are joined [433]. Furthermore, small insertions or deletions have been found, especially when the DSB ends are not complementary [270, 301, 355, 432, 535]. Repair by homologous recombination can also induce translocations, or lead to loss of heterozygosity, deletions, inversions, and amplifications [199, 322, 364, 387]. However, chromosomal instability and sensitivity to DSB-inducing agents are much higher in cells deficient for one of the DSB repair pathways, and increase synergistically when both DSB repair pathways are impaired [155, 231, 368, 409, 510, 543].

NHEJ and homologous recombination compete with each other in the repair of DSBs. The importance of either DSB repair pathway differs per species, cell type, and cell cycle phase, as cells apparently try to minimize the risks involved in either pathway [155, 510]. Furthermore, they complement each other in the repair of different specialized types of DSBs that occur in the cell. V(D)J recombination, for example, is achieved by NHEJ, whereas homologous recombination is the main pathway to repair DSBs in DNA interstrand cross-link repair (Chapter 4) [146, 187]. Homologous recombination is important for the pairing of homologous chromosomes during meiosis, which is necessary for proper chromosome segregation during meiosis I [597]. In *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*, homologous recombination is the main DSB repair pathway and effects of NHEJ can only be detected when homologous recombination is impaired, for example when no homologous DNA is present to repair the break or by genetic ablation of homologous recombination [20, 349, 469]. Most DNA in *S. cerevisiae* is coding DNA and the progeny of such a single cell organism needs intact genes without mutations. The choice between NHEJ and homologous recombination in yeast mainly depends on the mating-type locus. Cells expressing only one mating-type allele, usually haploid cells, are most proficient in NHEJ. Cells expressing two mating-type alleles, usually diploid cells, are most proficient in homologous recombination [12, 293]. In diploid cells, accurate repair of a DSB by homologous recombination is feasible during the whole cell cycle, in contrast to the

situation in haploid cells. The mechanism by which mating-type determines the preference for a certain repair pathway is not known. Part of it may be a difference in the expression of proteins involved in NHEJ versus homologous recombination, or in proteins regulating these pathways [103].

In mammalian cells, NHEJ is an important DSB repair pathway [302]. Mammalian cells might tolerate the inaccuracy of NHEJ better than yeast cells. Much more of the mammalian DNA is noncoding, and small mutations are much less likely to have devastating effects in somatic, differentiated cells than in germ line cells. Furthermore, the presence of many repeats in the mammalian genome increases the risk of homologous recombination using ectopic DNA, which can cause translocations, inversions, and deletions. Homologous recombination nevertheless plays a major role especially early during development, and in the repair of meiotic DSBs, when accurate repair is very important [153, 155, 300, 477]. Mutations in some of the genes involved in homologous recombination in mammalian cells even lead to cellular or embryonic lethality, due to the occurrence of chromosomal abnormalities [527].

NHEJ and homologous recombination are not just separate pathways, they can also interact. Surprisingly, DSB repair events have been found that combine features of homologous recombination and NHEJ [239, 418, 425, 435]. These events apparently start with invasion of one DSB end into homologous DNA. When the homologous DNA lies on a different chromosome, DNA synthesis may continue into nonhomologous sequences. The junction of the newly-synthesized DNA with the other DSB end has to be made by NHEJ. Which proteins from the homologous recombination and NHEJ pathways are involved in these rare coupled events is not yet clear.

## 3 PROTEINS INVOLVED IN HOMOLOGOUS RECOMBINATION

### 3.1 Rad51 and paralogs

The eukaryotic Rad51 proteins are homologous to *Escherichia coli* RecA protein, which is the central protein for bacterial homologous recombination. Rad51 is a weak ATPase that can bind both ssDNA and double-stranded DNA (dsDNA), but it prefers ssDNA ends of a tailed dsDNA molecule (Table 1) [34, 333, 338, 588]. On ssDNA, it forms a nucleoprotein filament with one protein molecule per three nucleotides [504]. This nucleoprotein filament can perform D-loop formation and DNA strand exchange reactions *in vitro* [26, 501]. In yeast, this reaction is inhibited when the ssDNA-binding protein RPA is present before Rad51 is added, due to its higher affinity for ssDNA [499, 503]. However, RPA stimulates Rad51-mediated strand exchange when added after Rad51, probably by resolving secondary structures [26, 499, 504]. It may increase the co-operativity of Rad51, when Rad51 is present in a suboptimal concentration [29, 338]. *In vivo*, Rad51 is thought to be responsible for coating the 3' ssDNA tail and to perform the search for homologous DNA and strand invasion during homologous recombination.

**TABLE 1.** Proteins involved in mitotic homologous recombination[a].

| Protein | | Interacting partners | Biochemical activities | Functions in recombination[b] |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Yeast | Vertebrate | | | |
| Rad51 | Rad51 | Rad52, Rad54, RPA, Dmc1<br>Y: Rad55<br>V: Brca2, Blm | DNA-dependent ATPase<br>Performs DNA strand exchange | Gene conversion<br>Y: BIR<br>V: SCE |
| Rad55,57 | - | Rad51, each other | Rad55-Rad57 complex stimulates Rad51-mediated strand exchange | Gene conversion |
| - | Rad51B, C,D<br>Xrcc2,3 | Rad51, each other | | Gene conversion<br>SCE<br>Gene targeting |
| Rad52 | Rad52 | Rad51, RPA | Binds DNA ends<br>Stimulates annealing of complementary ssDNA<br>Stimulates Rad51-mediated strand exchange | Y: Gene conversion<br>SSA<br>BIR<br>V: Gene targeting |
| Rad59 | - | | Binds DNA ends<br>Stimulates annealing of complementary ssDNA | Plasmid gene conversion<br>SSA<br>BIR |
| Rad54 | Rad54 | Rad51 | Induces ATP-dependent topological changes into dsDNA<br>Y: stimulates Rad51-mediated strand exchange | Gene conversion<br>Y: BIR<br>V: Gene targeting<br>SCE |
| Rdh54 | - | Rad51, Dmc1 | Induces ATP-dependent topological changes into dsDNA<br>Stimulates Rad51-mediated strand exchange | Gene conversion<br>BIR |
| - | Rad54B | Rad51 | | |
| Mre11 | Mre11 | Rad50, Xrs2/Nbs1 | 3' to 5' dsDNA exonuclease<br>dsDNA endonuclease<br>Involved in DSB processing | Y: Gene conversion<br>SSA |

**TABLE 1** (continued)

| Protein | | Interacting partners | Biochemical activities | Functions in recombination[b] |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Yeast | Vertebrate | | | |
| Rad50 | Rad50 | Mre11, Brca1 | Binds dsDNA ATP-dependent | Y: Gene conversion<br>SSA<br>BIR |
| Xrs2 | Nbs1 | Mre11<br>V: Atm | | Cell cycle checkpoints<br>Y: Gene conversion<br>SSA |
| Rad10,1 | Ercc1,Xpf | MMR proteins, each other | Complex removes 3' ssDNA tail by endonuclease activity | Gene conversion<br>SSA<br>only when two nonhomologous tails are present<br>V: Gene targeting |
| Msh2,3,6<br>Mlh1,<br>Pms1 | Msh2,3,6<br>Mlh1,<br>Pms1 | each other | Recognize base pair mismatches and loops | Gene conversion<br>SSA<br>when internal heterologies or nonhomologous tails are present |
| - | Brca1 | Brca2, Rad50, Atm | Binds DNA | Gene conversion<br>SSA<br>Gene targeting<br>Cell cycle checkpoints |
| - | Brca2 | Brca1, Rad51 | | Gene conversion<br>Gene targeting<br>Cell cycle checkpoints |
| - | Atm | Nbs1, Brca1 | Protein kinase | Cell cycle checkpoints |
| Sgs1 | Blm, Wrn, RecQL4 | Sgs1: topoisomerase II, III<br>Blm: RPA, Rad51, topoisomerase IIIa<br>Wrn: DNA-PK, topoisomerase I, PCNA, RPA | ATP-dependent 3' to 5' DNA helicase | Prevent replication-associated recombination<br>Suppression of recombination |

[a] Some important properties of the proteins mentioned in this chapter and involved in homologous recombination are summarized. When data have only been obtained for either the yeast or vertebrate homolog this is indicated by the Y and V, respectively. This does not mean that the homolog in the other species could not fulfill the same function.

[b] Abbreviations: BIR, break-induced replication; SCE, sister chromatid exchange; SSA, single-strand annealing; V, vertebrate; Y, yeast.

Rad51 can be found in damage-induced nuclear foci after exposure to ionizing radiation or treatment with DNA interstrand cross-linking agents [194, 513]. In the cell, these foci are found at sites of DNA damage and are supposed to be sites of recombinational repair of the damage [416, 516]. Rad51 is also involved in the recombinational repair of stalled replication forks, as foci are found in cells which are in the late S and G2 phases of the cell cycle [299, 515, 516]. This latter function is probably much more important in higher eukaryotes, due to the large size of their genome. This could explain the fact that while yeast cells deficient for Rad51 are viable, though very sensitive to DSB-inducing agents, vertebrate *RAD51* is an essential gene [305, 536]. Mutant vertebrate cells accumulate chromosomal breaks before death, probably due to disrupted DSB repair of spontaneous damage [481].

In both yeast and mammalian cells, a meiosis-specific homolog of Rad51 is present, called Dmc1. Both Rad51 and Dmc1 are needed for proper homologous recombination during meiosis and they colocalize on the synapsed chromosomes [44, 354, 462]. Dmc1 is one of the proteins that ensure a preference for recombination using the homologous chromosome instead of the sister chromatid during meiosis [453].

*S. cerevisiae* contains two other proteins with homology to Rad51, namely Rad55 and Rad57. These two proteins form a heterodimer, that can interact with Rad51 [203, 241]. They stimulate DNA strand exchange reactions by Rad51, and help to overcome the inhibiting effects of RPA [503]. The ionizing radiation sensitivity and recombination defect of *rad55* and *rad57* mutants can be suppressed by overexpressing *RAD51* and/or *RAD52* [203].

Vertebrate cells contain five Rad51 paralogs, Rad51B, Rad51C, Rad51D, Xrcc2, and Xrcc3 [524]. These paralogs interact with each other and with Rad51 and could be involved in stimulating Rad51-mediated DNA strand exchange [60, 142, 310, 451]. Chicken cells deficient for any one of these paralogs are viable, but show chromosomal instability, sensitivity to ionizing radiation and DNA interstrand cross-linking agents, deficient damage-induced Rad51 foci formation, and impaired gene targeting [509, 511]. These defects can be partially rescued by overexpressing *RAD51*. Mice deficient for *RAD51B*, *RAD51D*, and *XRCC2* show embryonic lethality, similar to *RAD51*-deficient mice [131, 407, 466]. *XRCC2* and *XRCC3* mutant cells are severely impaired in the repair of DSBs by homologous recombination and in the formation of damage-induced Rad51 nuclear foci [45, 64, 240, 380, 405]. This severe phenotype of mutations in the Rad51 paralogs, with chromosomal instability and chromosome missegregation, leading to cell death, is probably due to an important role for these proteins in homologous recombination [116, 191]. The relatively mild sensitivity of Rad51 paralog mutant cells to ionizing radiation and their severe sensitivity to DNA interstrand cross-linking agents suggests that the Rad51 paralogs are not equally important for the repair of all DSBs [509, 511].

### 3.2 Rad52 and paralog

Rad52 is the most important protein in homologous recombination in yeast. *rad52* mutant cells are almost completely deficient in all pathways of homologous

recombination [386]. Nevertheless, vertebrate *RAD52*-deficient cells are not sensitive to ionizing radiation and have only a mild defect in homologous recombination reactions [428, 579]. In mammalian cells, the function of Rad52 in stimulating Rad51-mediated strand exchange might have been taken over partially by the Rad51 paralogs [353].

Rad52 forms heptameric ring structures that interact with DNA, it binds preferably to ssDNA ends and protects the ends against degradation (Table 1) [360, 391, 463, 490, 541, 542]. The protein catalyzes strand annealing of complementary ssDNA molecules, which is stimulated by adding RPA [360, 421, 463, 498]. *In vitro*, Rad52 interacts with Rad51 and stimulates Rad51-mediated DNA strand exchange, as it overcomes the inhibition of the strand exchange reaction by RPA [33, 141, 350, 375, 461, 463, 502]. Similar to Rad51, Rad52 forms damage-induced nuclear foci colocalizing with the RPA and Rad51 foci [177, 309, 312, 313].

Yeast contains a sequence homolog of Rad52, called Rad59. Rad59 was identified as a protein, needed for Rad51-independent recombination reactions [16, 23]. Similar to Rad52, it also binds ssDNA and stimulates annealing of complementary ssDNA molecules, but this reaction is not stimulated by RPA [401]. Rad52 is dominant over Rad59 as the phenotype of *rad59* mutants can be suppressed by overexpression of *RAD52*, but not the other way around [16].

### 3.3 Rad54 and paralogs

Rad54 is a member of the Swi2/Snf2 family of proteins that contain helicase motifs. Some of these proteins are involved in chromatin remodeling reactions [395]. Rad54 has a strong dsDNA-dependent ATPase activity, but no helicase activity has been identified [400, 505]. Rad54 interacts with Rad51 and, in *S. cerevisiae*, can stimulate Rad51-mediated DNA strand exchange [102, 185, 235, 332, 400, 403, 479, 546]. *In vitro*, Rad54 can induce topological changes in DNA, introducing supercoiled regions in a nicked plasmid in an ATP-dependent way [430, 513, 546]. This reaction is stimulated by the presence of a Rad51 nucleoprotein filament [332]. Rad54 could translocate along the DNA, and it could facilitate partial unwinding of the DNA by causing local increases in supercoiled helix density, when rotation around the DNA during translocation is prevented, for example by its binding to the Rad51 nucleoprotein filament [430, 480]. This partial unwinding could facilitate the search for homologous duplex DNA and the strand invasion reaction of the Rad51 nucleoprotein filament by making the DNA more accessible. Consistent with this, Rad54 is found in the nucleus and forms damage-induced foci, that colocalize with Rad51 foci [513]. Rad51 foci formation, however, is not dependent on the presence of Rad54 [509]. In contrast to *RAD51*, *RAD54*-deficient chicken and mouse cells are viable, though they are ionizing radiation sensitive and defective in homologous recombination (Chapter 2) [40, 144, 154].

Both in yeast and in mammalian cells, a homolog of Rad54 is found. The yeast homolog, called Rdh4 or Tid1, has similar biochemical properties as Rad54 [264, 402, 465]. It can introduce unconstrained positive and negative supercoils in a plasmid in an ATP-dependent way. Rdh54 interacts with Rad51 and Dmc1 and stimulates Rad51-mediated D-loop formation [143, 402]. The functions of Rdh54 and Rad54 in yeast

partially overlap, with Rad54 being more important for recombination in mitosis, using the sister chromatid as a template, and Rdh54 being more important in meiosis, using the homologous chromosome as a template for homologous recombination [10, 46, 264, 452, 464, 465]. The mammalian homolog of Rad54, called Rad54B, is most homologous to the mammalian Rad54, and is not a clear homolog of Rdh54 [212]. Rad54B is a nuclear protein that shows homomeric interaction and can interact with Rad51 (Chapter 3) [514]. The homology of Rad54B with Rad54 suggests that it could also induce topological changes into the DNA to facilitate Dmc1- and/or Rad51-mediated strand exchange.

### 3.4 Mre11, Rad50, and Xrs2/Nbs1

Mre11, Rad50, and Xrs2 form a stable complex in yeast cells [245, 378]. In mammalian cells, no obvious sequence homolog of Xrs2 has been detected, with instead Nbs1 taking its place [73, 138]. The complex formed by Mre11, Rad50, and Xrs2/Nbs1 is involved in NHEJ, homologous recombination, and telomere maintenance [55, 65, 295]. During meiosis, the complex is needed for DSB formation and processing [225, 500]. In mitotic recombination, the processing of DSB ends is slowed down in mutant cells, but recombination products can be formed [227, 533]. Nbs1 functions both in DSB repair and in DNA damage signaling to activate cell cycle checkpoints [73, 179, 183].

Mre11 is a DNA binding protein that can stimulate annealing of complementary ssDNA molecules [125]. *In vitro*, both Mre11 by itself and the whole complex display $Mn^{2+}$-dependent 3' to 5' dsDNA exonuclease and endonuclease activities [393, 394, 532]. However, nuclease-negative Mre11 mutants are not significantly impaired in NHEJ, mitotic recombination, or telomere maintenance [356]. Nbs1 is needed for translocation of the Mre11-Rad50 complex to the nucleus and phosphorylation of Mre11 upon DNA damage [73, 135, 139]. After treatment with ionizing radiation, the complex can be found in foci at the position of DNA damage [328, 371]. Usually, cells show either foci containing Rad51 or foci containing Mre11-Rad50-Nbs1. Mutations in the *MRE11* gene have been found in patients with ataxia telangiectasia-like disorder (ATLD) and mutations in *NBS1* in patients with Nijmegen breakage syndrome (NBS) [73, 492]. Cells from patients with these diseases are sensitive to DSB-inducing agents and show radio-resistant DNA synthesis [269]. *MRE11*, *RAD50*, and *NBS1* null mutations in mice result in inviable cells or embryonic lethality, indicating their importance in cellular metabolism [318, 577, 596].

### 3.5 Rad1/Xpf and Rad10/Ercc1

The yeast Rad1-Rad10 heterodimer and its mammalian homolog Xpf-Ercc1 are primarily known for their role as endonuclease in nucleotide excision repair [169, 473]. In nucleotide excision repair, Rad1-Rad10/Ercc1-Xpf is responsible for the incision of the damaged DNA strand at the 5' side of the lesion. The complex incises dsDNA near the dsDNA-ssDNA transition when a 3' ssDNA tail is present [18, 126]. In homologous recombination the complex is needed to remove nonhomologous ssDNA tails during SSA and gene conversion reactions, when the tails are longer than 30 nucleotides [1, 18, 223,

385, 448]. Additionally, in mouse cells Ercc1-Xpf is essential for gene targeting, even when no nonhomologous ssDNA tails are present. The complex could make incisions at the border of the homologous and nonhomologous DNA in the heteroduplex intermediate, thereby facilitating integration of the targeting DNA (L.J. Niedernhofer, personal communication).

### 3.6 Mismatch repair proteins

Mismatch repair (MMR) proteins, like Msh2, Msh3, Msh6, Mlh1, and Pms1, function in the recognition and repair of base pair mismatches and loops that occur due to replication errors [9]. However, they also have several roles in homologous recombination that are not always directly correlated to mismatches. First of all, MMR proteins impair homologous recombination and reduce the frequency of crossovers, when recombination occurs between sequences that are not completely homologous, but show heterologies [121, 122, 149, 457]. In this way, they inhibit ectopic recombination between similar, repeated sequences at different positions in the genome and prevent translocations. Secondly, the MMR proteins are needed for the correction of heteroduplex DNA that is formed during strand invasion and branch migration reactions in homologous recombination [149, 562]. They also limit the length of gene conversion tracts when heterologies are present [93, 94]. Thirdly, Msh2 and Msh3 work together with Rad1-Rad10/Ercc1-Xpf in the removal of nonhomologous ssDNA tails during SSA and gene conversion reactions [385, 446, 497].

### 3.7 Other proteins involved in homologous recombination

A number of other proteins are needed for the reactions during homologous recombination. It is not yet quite clear which nuclease(s) are responsible for the resection of the DSB ends, resulting in 3' ssDNA tails, although the Mre11 complex is known to be involved in processing the ends. Later in the reaction, many proteins required for DNA replication, like leading and lagging strand DNA polymerases, are needed for DNA synthesis [217]. A complex that could perform branch migration and Holliday junction resolution has been isolated, but its components are not yet known [109]. Apart from these proteins directly involved in enzymatic reactions during homologous recombination, other proteins will be involved in the regulation of homologous recombination reactions.

A number of human diseases are associated with defects in (the regulation of) homologous recombination. A common feature of these diseases is chromosomal instability resulting in an increased risk of cancer. We will discuss some of the proteins involved and indicate how mutations could lead to defects in homologous recombination. Brca1 and Brca2 are associated with familiar breast and ovarian cancer [456, 592]. Null mutations are cellular lethal, due to spontaneous chromosomal instability [456]. Both proteins have been shown to be required for homologous recombination after the induction of a DSB [362, 365, 478]. Brca1 interacts with the Mre11-Rad50-Nbs1 complex, and can be found both in damage-induced Mre11 and Rad51 foci [89, 455, 593]. Brca2 interacts with Rad51 and is needed for the induction of Rad51 foci, with which it

colocalizes [87, 89, 327, 571, 587]. The two Brca proteins can also be found in the same foci [88]. Similar to Nbs1, they are not only supposed to be involved in DSB repair but also in cell cycle checkpoints [87, 326, 592]. Upon treatment of cells with ionizing radiation, both Brca1 and Nbs1 are phosphorylated by Atm, which is involved in the disease ataxia telangiectasia (AT) and which is one of the proteins that play a crucial role in damage-induced cell cycle checkpoints [112, 178, 179, 257, 306, 346]. Cells from AT patients are radiosensitive and show radio-resistant DNA synthesis, similar to NBS and ATLD patient cells [347]. All these proteins could have a role in coupling DSB repair to the DNA damage response and cell cycle checkpoints.

A quite different type of defect in homologous recombination is seen in cells from patients with Bloom's syndrome, Werner's syndrome, and Rothmund-Thomson syndrome [168, 256]. These diseases are caused by a mutation in one of the human homologs of *E. coli RECQ* helicase, *BLM*, *WRN*, and *RECQL4*, respectively [151, 260, 585]. Cells from Bloom's, Werner's, and Rothmund-Thomson syndrome patients show chromosomal instability and the patients have a highly increased risk of tumor formation [168, 170, 180, 256, 308, 547]. *BLM* mutant cells are characterized by hyperrecombination and an increased number of SCEs and *BLM*-deficient mice show an increased tumor frequency [180, 317]. *WRN* mutant cells are characterized by an increase in translocations and deletions [170]. Cells mutant for *BLM*, *WRN*, or *SGS1*, the *S. cerevisiae RECQ* homolog, are specifically sensitive for perturbations of replication by S phase-specific damaging agents and have abnormal replication intermediates [84]. Interactions have been found between Blm and Rad51, RPA, and topoisomerase IIIa, and between Wrn and topoisomerase I, PCNA, DNA-PK, and RPA [66, 110, 111, 290, 296, 460, 487, 572, 573, 584]. Both Blm and Wrn form foci that partially colocalize with Rad51 and RPA foci when DSBs have been induced [43, 443]. The RecQ helicases are ATP-dependent 3' to 5' helicases that can unwind both duplex DNA, forked DNA structures and synthetic Holliday junctions [84, 256]. They are supposed to play a role in resolving abnormal replication structures, like those occurring when replication stalls or when replication forks meet each other. Thereby, they could prevent the occurrence of DSBs during replication. Mutations in these genes would then lead to increased homologous recombination due to DSB formation during replication, which would result in increased frequencies of SCEs, translocations, and deletions. Furthermore, the RecQ helicases could have a role during recombination, like *E. coli* RecQ, in promoting joint molecule formation or in resolving joint molecules by branch migration [200, 201].

## 4 PATHWAYS OF HOMOLOGOUS RECOMBINATION

### 4.1 Gene conversion with or without crossover

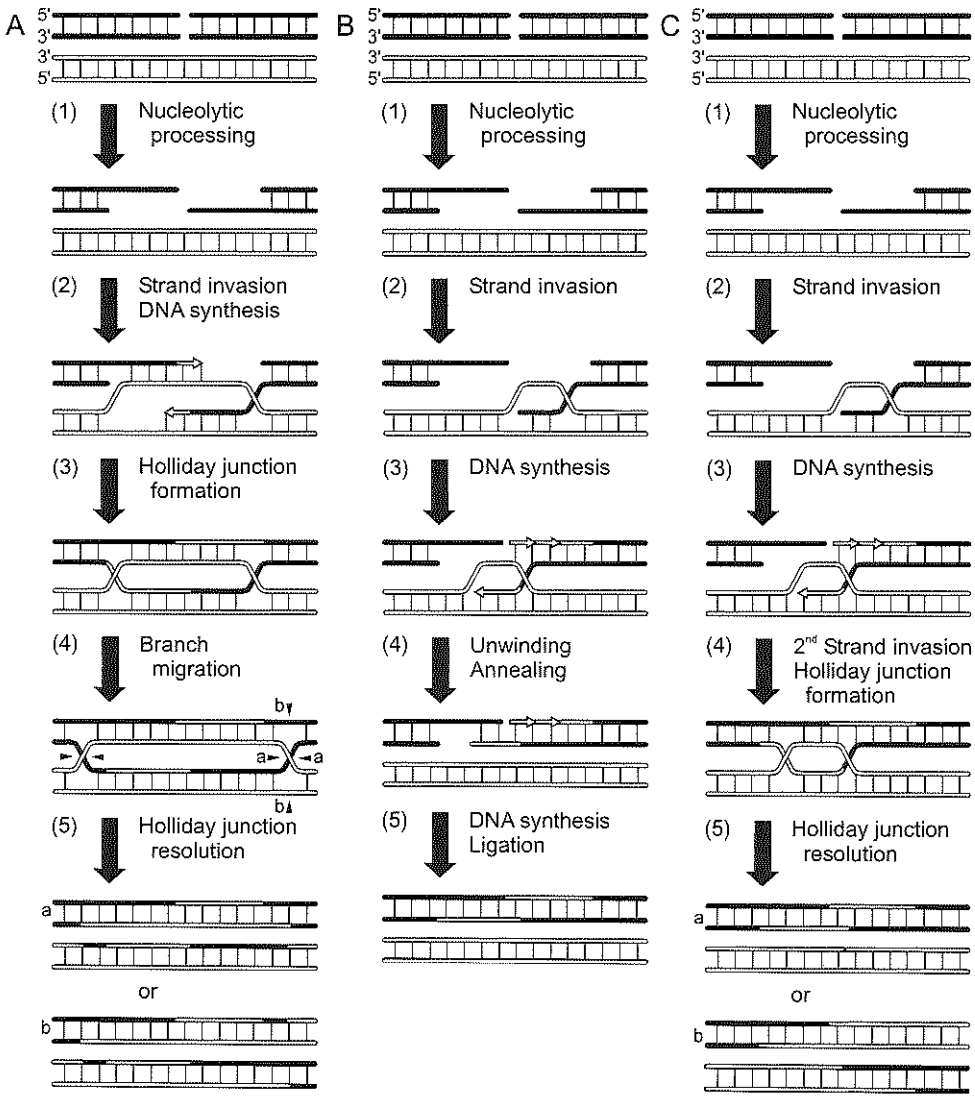
Gene conversion constitutes the major form of DSB repair by homologous recombination in meiosis and is also very important during mitosis. It consists of the transfer of genetic information from intact homologous sequences to the region containing

the DSB. The extent of information transfer, the length of the gene conversion tract, can vary from a few base pairs up to hundreds of kilobases [98, 150, 372, 506, 562]. In meiosis, up to 50 % of gene conversions can be associated with crossover [52]. During mitotic chromosomal gene conversion reactions, a lower percentage of crossovers is observed, with hardly any crossovers during mating-type switching in yeast [261, 278, 364, 437]. Up to now, two different models for gene conversion have been described, with experimental evidence present for both of them. One is the modified DSB gap repair model, the other is synthesis-dependent strand annealing (SDSA) [31, 160, 370, 507]. These models are not mutually exclusive and events may occur in which parts of both models can be recognized.

In both models, the first step consists of nucleolytic processing of the 5' ends of the DSB, resulting in the formation of 3' ssDNA tails, that can be more than 1 kb in length (Fig. 2A1, B1) [494, 564]. Nucleolytic processing is retarded in *MRE11* group mutants, while *RAD51*, *RAD52*, and *RAD54* mutants show excessive nucleolytic processing [226, 292, 496]. The original DSB gap repair model assumed that the 3' ends were also partially degraded, resulting in a gap that would be filled in during DNA synthesis, and therefore resulted in the gene conversion event. Nowadays, it is known that the 3' ends are not degraded, but that gene conversion of markers around the DSB that differ with the template sequence is due to mismatch repair of the heteroduplex DNA that is formed during the next step in the repair, strand invasion [297, 562].

In the DSB gap repair model, the 3' ssDNA tails search the genome for homologous sequences and invade the homologous duplex DNA, forming a joint molecule (Fig. 2A2). When the homology does not extend to the end of the 3' tail, the nonhomologous end is cut off. In this process, Rad1-Rad10/Ercc1-Xpf, Msh2, Msh3, and Rad59 are involved [385, 495, 497]. DNA synthesis starts from the 3' ssDNA ends and continues until the other end of the DSB is reached. As a result, a four-stranded intermediate is formed with two so-called Holliday junctions connecting the strands (Fig. 2A3). The Holliday junctions can branch migrate, thereby creating new regions of heteroduplex DNA that can elongate the gene conversion tract after mismatch repair of diverged markers directed to restore the sequence of the intact molecule (Fig. 2A4). Mismatch repair can also convert the heteroduplex DNA to the sequence of the broken molecule. Surprisingly, the intact molecule usually remains unchanged, while the broken molecule undergoes a varying extent of mismatch repair leading to gene conversion [387]. Finally, the Holliday junctions are resolved, resulting in two intact duplexes (Fig. 2A5). DNA synthesis in this model is semi-conservative, as both the broken molecule and the intact homolog contain one newly-synthesized DNA strand. Resolution of the Holliday junctions can occur in two directions, horizontal or vertical (indicated by the arrows a and b in Figure 2A4). When both junctions are resolved in the same direction, gene conversion without crossover results (Fig. 2A5a), when they are resolved in different directions, the gene conversion is associated with a crossover (Fig. 2A5b). Theoretically therefore, 50% of the gene conversion reactions should also yield a crossover, unless some bias in the direction of resolution occurs. There are some indications that bias does exist, but the low percentage of crossovers can more easily be explained by the SDSA model for gene conversion [167, 182].

In the SDSA model, similar to the DSB gap repair model, the 3' ssDNA tails formed during nucleolytic processing of the DSB search for homologous sequences. In this model, either one or both 3' ssDNA tails invade homologous DNA (Fig. 2B2). After DNA strand invasion, the 3' ssDNA end is elongated by DNA synthesis (Fig. 2B3). The invading DNA is unwound from the intact homologous duplex either during DNA synthesis, leading to a migrating D-loop (as depicted in Figure 2B3), or after DNA



synthesis. Once DNA synthesis has resulted in overlap between the DNA sequences of both ends, the invading DNA unwinds completely from the homologous template (Fig. 2B4). When both DSB ends have invaded homologous DNA, the unwound newly-synthesized DNA of one end anneals with the newly-synthesized DNA of the other end. When only one DSB end has invaded homologous DNA, its newly-synthesized DNA anneals with the 3' ssDNA tail of the other DSB end (Fig. 2B4). ssDNA gaps that eventually remain are filled in by further DNA synthesis and the ends are ligated (Fig. 2B5). The homologous DNA remains unchanged and all newly-synthesized DNA is present in the DNA molecule that was broken. This conservative DNA synthesis contrasts with the semi-conservative DNA synthesis of the DSB gap repair model.

The occurrence of contractions and expansions during DSB repair in tandem repeats can be understood with the SDSA model [387, 388, 423]. The model also accounts for the fact that the DSB ends can use different homologous sequences as a template for DNA synthesis [387]. Finally, it explains the DSB repair events that occur when homologous sequences are only present on one side of the DSB, when one DSB end invades homologous DNA, while the other end is joined by NHEJ [424, 425]. This simple SDSA

---

**FIG. 2.** Pathways for DSB repair via gene conversion. The black and white DNA duplexes represent sister chromatids, homologous chromosomes, or ectopic homologous sequences. Newly-synthesized DNA is indicated in gray.
(A) Gene conversion according to the DSB gap repair model. (A1) The DSB ends are nucleolytically processed yielding long 3' ssDNA tails. (A2) Both DNA ends invade homologous duplex DNA, forming a joint molecule. DNA synthesis starts from the ends. (A3) When DNA synthesis reaches the other ends of the DSB, two Holliday junctions are formed. (A4) The Holliday junctions can branch migrate in either direction, creating heteroduplex DNA. (A5) The Holliday junctions are resolved by making two nicks, either horizontally (a), or vertically (b), leading to the formation of two intact duplex DNA molecules. Two horizontal or two vertical incisions result in gene conversion without crossover (a), one horizontal and one vertical incision result in gene conversion with crossover (b).
(B) Gene conversion according to the synthesis-dependent strand annealing model. (B1) The DSB ends are nucleolytically processed yielding long 3' ssDNA tails. (B2) Either one (depicted here) or both DNA ends invade homologous duplex DNA, forming a joint molecule. (B3) The invading end is elongated by DNA synthesis, probably leading and lagging strand DNA synthesis by a modified replication fork. Unwinding may occur after DNA synthesis, or during DNA synthesis, resulting in a migrating D-loop. (B4) When DNA synthesis has reached the other end of the DSB, the invading DNA unwinds from the homologous duplex and anneals with the other end of the DSB. (B5) Remaining gaps are filled in by DNA synthesis, and the nicks are ligated. Crossover recombinant products are not generated by this pathway.
(C) Adaptation of the SDSA model for DSB repair to account for the occurrence of crossovers. (C1-C3) See (B1-B3). (C4) The other end of the DSB becomes engaged in the reaction by annealing to the displaced strand of the homologous duplex. As a result, two Holliday junctions are formed. Branch migration may take place. (C5) The Holliday junctions can be resolved horizontally or vertically, like in (A5) and result in gene conversion without crossover (a) or gene conversion with crossover (b).

model, however, does not account for the occurrence of crossovers. Crossovers can be explained when elements of the SDSA model are combined with elements from the DSB gap repair model (Fig. 2C) [160]. One way of obtaining crossovers is the following. One DSB end primarily invades the homologous duplex DNA and starts DNA synthesis, for example via a migrating D-loop (Fig. 2C2, 3). Then the other DSB end anneals to the displaced strand of the homologous DNA and two Holliday junctions are formed (Fig. 2C4). Resolution of the Holliday junctions can lead to crossover events (Fig. 2C5).

DSB repair via gene conversion in yeast strongly requires the presence of Rad52 (Table 1) [226, 324, 496]. During mitotic chromosomal gene conversion, Rad51, Rad54, Rad55, and Rad57 also play an important role, whereas for gene conversion reactions in plasmids, these proteins are much less important [226, 322, 471, 496]. The difference is probably due to the chromatin structure which complicates strand invasion in chromosomal sequences. DNA unwinding is much easier in plasmid DNA, and the activity of Rad52 in stimulating annealing might be sufficient to result in strand invasion of the 3' ssDNA tail. Rad59 is also important for Rad51-independent plasmid DSB repair, especially when the homology length is limited and nonhomologous tails are present [16, 23, 495]. *rad59* mutants are, however, hardly impaired in chromosomal DSB repair by heteroallelic gene conversion [471].

In vertebrate cells, as far as the different mutants have been tested, DSB repair by gene conversion is reduced in *BRCA1*, *BRCA2*, *XRCC2*, *XRCC3*, and *RAD54* mutant cells and in cells expressing dominant negative alleles of *RAD51* (Table 1) (Chapter 2) [40, 64, 144, 240, 280, 362, 365, 405]. Gene targeting is affected in *BRCA1*, *BRCA2*, *RAD52*, *RAD54*, and *RAD51* paralog mutant cells, while *BLM* mutant cells show increased gene targeting frequencies [40, 154, 317, 362, 365, 478, 509, 511, 555].

### 4.2 Break-induced replication

In *S. cerevisiae*, an alternative form of homologous recombination is break-induced replication (BIR) [39, 53, 322, 359, 550]. In mammalian cells, direct evidence for the presence of BIR in DSB repair has not been obtained [425]. In wild-type yeast, BIR mainly occurs when the telomere-proximal part of the broken chromosome is lost, thereby preventing the occurrence of gene conversion. During BIR, the centromere-proximal end of a DSB is processed to a 3' ssDNA tail and invades homologous dsDNA (Fig. 3.1, 2). The one-ended invasion leads to DNA synthesis to the end of the chromosome, thereby producing a nonreciprocal translocation event (Fig. 3.3) [322]. The Holliday junction formed can either be resolved directly, resulting in semi-conservative DNA synthesis (Fig. 3.4), or by branch migration to the end of the chromosome, resulting in conservative DNA synthesis. A telomere-proximal part of a broken chromosome cannot induce a BIR event, as DNA repair synthesis cannot pass the centromere.

BIR ensures that a broken chromosome that cannot rejoin with its telomere-proximal end, gains a new telomere to prevent chromosomal degradation. A chromosome that has lost its telomere can obtain a new telomere by recombination in two ways, suggesting that there are two subpathways of BIR [92, 289, 521]. One way involves recombination with

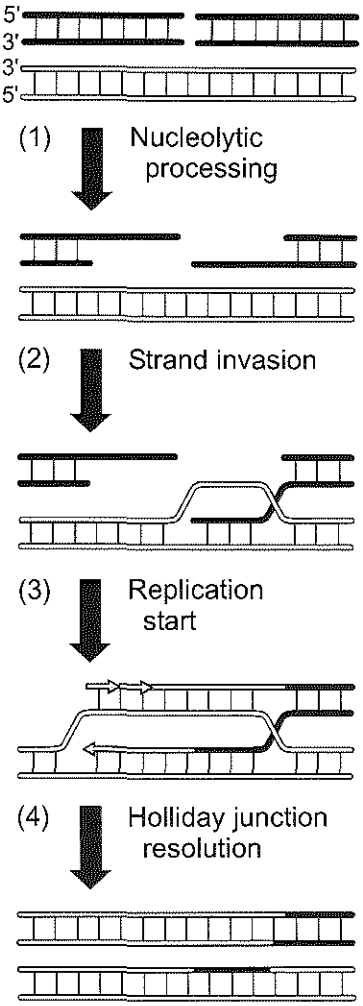



**FIG. 3.** Pathways for DSB repair via break-induced replication. The black and white DNA duplexes represent sister chromatids, homologous chromosomes, or ectopic homologous sequences. Newly-synthesized DNA is indicated in gray. (1) The DSB ends are nucleolytically processed yielding long 3' ssDNA tails. (2) The centromere-proximal DNA end invades homologous duplex DNA, forming a joint molecule. (3) A replication fork is set up, for leading and lagging strand DNA synthesis to the end of the chromosome. The centromere-distal part of the chromosome is lost. (4) The Holliday junction formed by strand invasion is resolved by branch migration to the end of the chromosome or by vertical or horizontal incisions (as depicted here).

the long, homologous Y elements that lie proximal of the telomeres. This pathway is dependent on Rad52, Rad51, Rad54, and Rad57, like most gene conversion events. Alternatively, recombination occurs within the telomeric TG repeat tracts and depends on Rad52, Rad59, and Rad50 [92, 520]. Rdh54 also plays a minor role in BIR, partially redundant with the role of Rad54 [471].

In wild-type yeast cells, BIR is a rare event for the repair of a DSB, due to the efficient gene conversion process [322, 471]. In *rad51* and *rad54* mutant cells, that cannot perform gene conversion, BIR is found more often [322, 471]. The required strand invasion could then be performed by Rad52, but only at special sites on the chromosome [323, 471]. When homologous sequences are present only for the centromere-proximal

part of the DSB, and normal gene conversion therefore is impossible, the DSB is repaired by BIR in about 70% of wild-type cells, which is completely Rad52 dependent [53].

### 4.3 Single-strand annealing

One of the simplest ways of homologous recombination is SSA [307]. SSA can only occur between two stretches of directly oriented homologous DNA sequences and causes deletion of one of the repeats and the sequence in between the repeats. The minimal length of homology to allow for SSA in a plasmid containing a DSB is around 30 bp in yeast, but SSA is much more efficient when at least 200 bp are homologous [163, 423, 494, 495]. A biologically relevant role of SSA could be resolving recombination intermediates in the repair of DNA interstrand cross-links (Chapter 4) [146]. DSB repair by recombination between repeated sequences, like the Alu repeats in mammalian cells, could also occur by SSA. However, similar to gene conversion, SSA is inhibited when the two repeated DNA sequences are not completely homologous, which reduces the inappropriate use of SSA [497]. In recombination assays, directly repeated DNA sequences are used frequently to test homologous recombination pathways, conditions, and genes involved, which makes SSA an important pathway in these assays.

The first step of DSB repair in SSA is nucleolytic processing of the DSB ends yielding 3' ssDNA tails (Fig. 1B1) [164]. Once resection has uncovered complementary sequences on both DSB ends, these sequences anneal (Fig. 1B1.2). Rad52 and Rad59 could be involved in this annealing step [360, 401, 495]. Annealing does not necessarily occur with the other end of the DSB. Haber and Leung induced two DSBs in different chromosomes in yeast, that could be repaired by two intrachromosomal or two interchromosomal SSA events [199]. Both events were equally frequent, suggesting that the DSB ends search the whole genome for homology. Nonhomologous sequences present at the end of the ssDNA are removed and the nicks are ligated (Fig. 1B1.3). In yeast, the removal of the nonhomologous tails could be performed by Polymerase δ, when the tails are shorter than 30 bp [385]. Longer tails are usually removed by Rad1-Rad10 [163, 385, 411]. SSA between homologous sequences shorter than 1 kb is also dependent on Msh2 and Msh3 when long nonhomologous tails are present [446, 497]. The MMR proteins probably stabilize the annealed sequence and thereby enable Rad1-Rad10 to cleave the tails. An increasing distance between the repeated DNA sequences slows the rate of SSA, probably due to rate-limiting resection of the DSB ends needed to expose the complementary DNA [164, 411]. Nevertheless, SSA can occur efficiently between repeated DNA sequences that are 15 kb apart [437].

Alternative events can give rise to the same genotypic outcome, consisting of the deletion of intervening sequences between directly oriented repeats. One of the alternatives is intrachromatid gene conversion with cross-over (Fig. 5A2). This event yields a circular DNA containing the deleted sequence as a second product. As this second product is either not found or found in a low frequency, intrachromatid gene conversion with cross-over is not very frequent compared to SSA [164, 172, 280, 420]. Other alternative events are unequal sister chromatid gene conversion with crossover (Fig.

5A3), or unequal sister chromatid gene conversion with deletion of the intervening sequences [2, 11, 411].

SSA in yeast depends on Rad52, but much less than gene conversion (Table 1) [263, 377, 383, 495]. For SSA events, *RAD52* is synergistic with *RAD1*, indicating the presence of Rad52-independent, Rad1-dependent SSA events [450, 526]. Rad59 seems to function in the Rad1-dependent SSA pathway and is possibly involved in annealing the ssDNA and stabilizing the intermediate for tail removal, independent of the MMR proteins [228, 495]. Mutations in the *MRE11* group genes cause mainly a delay but hardly a reduction in product formation during SSA, probably due to slower processing of the DSB ends [226, 494]. Rad51, Rad54, Rad55, and Rad57 are not needed for SSA [226]. On the contrary, *RAD51*- and *RAD54*-deficient cells show an increase in SSA events, probably due to the impairment of gene conversion in these cells (Chapter 2) [144, 226, 280, 465].

## 5 DSB REPAIR ASSAYS

DSB repair assays are often based on the presence of two homologous, repeated sequences on plasmids or in chromosomes. The two repeats can be placed in direct or inverse order on the same molecule allowing measurement of intrachromatid and sister chromatid recombination (Fig. 4a, b, c). Alternatively, when present on homologous chromosomes, they measure heteroallelic recombination (Fig. 4d). Ectopic recombination can be assessed when they are placed on nonhomologous chromosomes (Fig. 4e). A plasmid containing a DSB that recombines with chromosomal homologous DNA yields a gene targeting event.

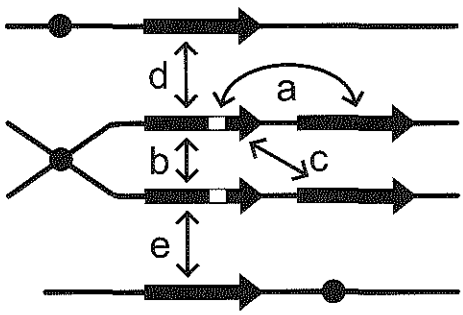



**FIG. 4.** Types of homologous recombination, defined by the position of the homologous sequence used to repair the DSB. The thick arrows represent repeated sequences. A white block in the arrow represents a restriction site where a DSB can be induced. Centromeres are indicated by circles. The chromosome shown at the top is homologous to the chromosome in the middle. Only for the chromosome in the middle both sister chromatids are indicated. The chromosome at the bottom is nonhomologous. (a) Intrachromatid recombination, (b) equal sister chromatid recombination, (c) unequal sister chromatid recombination, (d) heteroallelic recombination, (e) ectopic recombination. a, b, and c together constitute intrachromosomal recombination.

Usually, one of the repeats contains a recognition site for a restriction enzyme, that cuts only rarely elsewhere in the genome. In yeast, the HO-endonuclease is used most often [386]. The endogenous function of HO-endonuclease is creating a DSB in one of the mating-type loci of *S. cerevisiae*, causing gene conversion leading to mating-type switching [197]. The HO-endonuclease is often integrated into the yeast genome, placed behind a galactose-inducible promoter. When the cells are grown in the presence of galactose, expression of the HO-endonuclease leads to DSBs in more than 90% of the cells [564]. In mammalian cells, other rare cutting enzymes like I-*Sce*I and *Pac*I are used [230]. Usually, the restriction enzyme, or a plasmid that can express the enzyme, is transfected transiently into the cells. Transfection efficiency is far below 100%, the enzyme is not always expressed efficiently, and it does not always find its recognition site. The percentage of cells getting a DSB may therefore be only about 1%, depending on the cell type and the transfection procedure [426].

The DSB can be repaired by direct ligation of the ends by NHEJ, which recreates the restriction site [293]. The result is indistinguishable from the original, noncut DNA and the restriction site can be cut again. On continuous expression of the restriction enzyme, the site is removed by imprecise NHEJ resulting in deletion or insertion of one or more base pairs [293]. Homologous recombination in the G2 phase of the cell cycle using the same repeat on the sister chromatid will lead to a gene conversion event that recreates the restriction site and cutting can be repeated (Fig. 4b). Homologous recombination using a repeat that does not have the restriction site leads to a gene conversion event removing the site (Fig. 4a, c, d, e). A joint molecule that is formed between the invading DNA and the intact donor DNA, can be resolved in two ways. One leads to recovery of the original molecules, with a gene conversion at the position of the DSB (Fig. 2A5a), the other leads to crossover, with a reciprocal translocation between the two molecules (Fig. 2A5b).

The design of the DSB repair assay determines which events can be recovered. After introduction and repair of the DSB, the whole population of cells can be analyzed by PCR or DNA blot analysis [239]. However, usually a selection procedure is used to prevent the recovery of uncut molecules and often it also prevents recovery of NHEJ events. By using selection markers, the frequencies of different events can be determined without the need for sequencing all recombined molecules. The positioning of the repeats and the selection procedures used determine which homologous recombination pathways are feasible for the cell, and which pathways yield a selectable event (Fig. 5). It should be kept in mind that the frequencies of different events measured do not always represent the frequencies of those events in normal DSB repair. For example, only unequal sister chromatid recombination can be assessed, while in normal DSB repair, this will be a relatively rare event, compared to equal sister chromatid recombination.

The introduction of heterologies between repeats enables a determination of the amount of DNA that is transferred from the intact to the broken repeat, the gene conversion tract length. It has been shown, however, that the differences between the repeats change the use of different homologous recombination pathways and the length of gene conversion tracts. Nevertheless, in this way it has been determined that gene conversion tracts usually are short, smaller than 100 bp, depending on the type of assay and the cell type used [98, 150, 372, 506, 562]. Very long tracts have also been found

[364]. These long tract gene conversion events cannot readily be distinguisted from crossover events, when the restriction site used to distinguish gene conversion from crossover on a DNA blot is positioned relatively close to the DSB [239]. Although the DSB repair assays using reporter genes have been highly informative, all the artificial aspects of these assays should be borne in mind when interpreting their results.

A totally different kind of assay to measure the efficiency of homologous recombination in DSB repair is the observation of SCEs. SCEs occur mainly due to gene conversion events that are accompanied by crossovers [482]. A low level of SCEs can already be found without any treatment of the cells, as a result of repair of spontaneously occurring damage. The frequency of SCEs increases by DNA-damaging treatments, like UV, DSB-inducing agents, and DNA interstrand cross-linking agents. Cells deficient in genes involved in gene conversion, show a lower frequency of SCEs (Chapter 2) [144, 509, 511]. The advantage of the measurement of SCEs is that no artificial sequences possibly influencing the frequency of different DSB repair processes have to be introduced into the cells. The disadvantage is that only gene conversion events associated with crossovers large enough to be cytologically detected can be measured and no knowledge concerning other DSB repair pathways is obtained.

## 6 THE CHOICE BETWEEN HOMOLOGOUS RECOMBINATION PATHWAYS

All homologous recombination repair pathways for DSBs start by nucleolytic processing of the ends, resulting in 3' ssDNA tails. These tails search the genome to find a homologous sequence. This sequence can be found at the other end of the DSB on the same chromatid, on the sister chromatid, the homologous chromosome, or a heterologous chromosome. The choice for the recombination partner is influenced by a number of factors. Important factors are homology length, sequence divergence, cell type, cell cycle phase, the chance of finding the homologous sequence, and the presence of proteins that regulate recombination, like the MMR proteins [219]. In meiosis, there is a preference to use the homologous chromosome. This preference is dependent on a number of proteins including the recombination proteins Dmc1 and Rdh54 [10, 46, 453]. In mitosis, most gene conversion reactions in G2 phase take place using the sister chromatid, due to the perfect, long homology between sister chromatids and to sister chromatid cohesion [239, 250, 352]. In G1, in mammalian cells, the homologous chromosome is preferred above ectopic homologous sequences [426]. Factors influencing this frequency could be frequent, transient interactions between homologous chromosomes, as has been found in yeast, and the fact that centromeres tend to cluster, increasing the chance to find the homologous sequence on the homologous chromosome [69, 70]. Furthermore, the length of homology shared with the homologous chromosome is larger than the homology shared with heterologous chromosomes. During gene conversion reactions using a heterologous chromosome, the gene conversion tract length is shorter than using the homologous chromosome, and the frequency of crossovers is reduced [220, 364, 426].

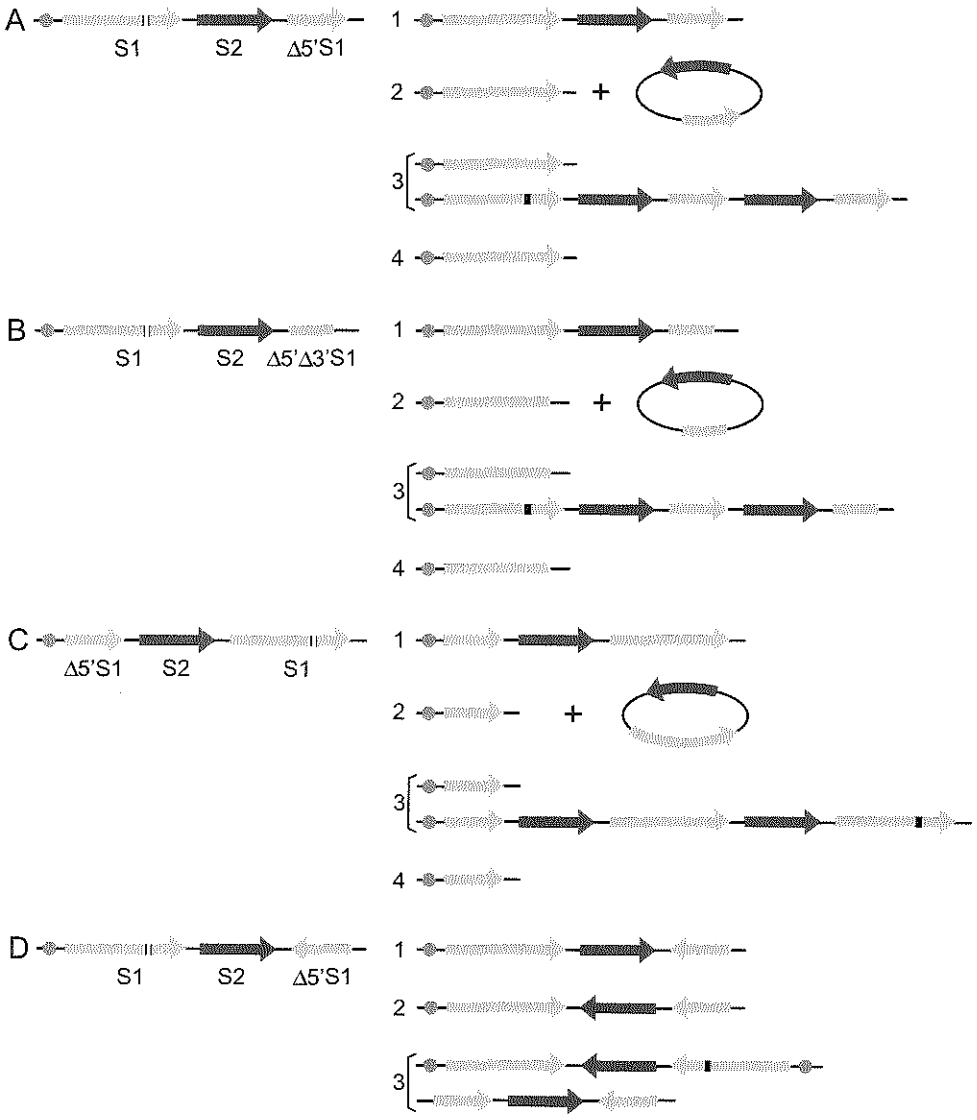

A
S1
S2
Δ5'S1
1
2
+
3
4
B
S1
S2
Δ5'Δ3'S1
1
2
+
3
4
C
Δ5'S1
S2
S1
1
2
+
3
4
D
S1
S2
Δ5'S1
1
2
3

**FIG. 5.** Outcomes of homologous recombination repair of a DSB in substrates containing intrachromosomal repeats. Different positions of the repeat enable the distinction of different recombination repair pathways by selection markers. Centromeres are indicated by circles, the selection markers are indicated by arrows. Sister chromatids are indicated by the brackets.
S1, selection marker that contains a restriction site, shown as a small black box, that can be cut resulting in a DSB, shown as a gap in the arrow. Δ5'S1, selection marker S1 containing a deletion of the 5' end. Δ5'Δ3'S1, selection marker S1 containing a deletion of the 5' end and the 3' end. S2, second selection marker.
(A) Outcomes of homologous recombination repair of a DSB in S1 in a directly oriented repeat substrate. (1) Gene conversion without crossover, using Δ5'S1 on the same or the sister chromatid as the donor for repair results in intact S1 and S2. (2) Intrachromatid gene conversion with crossover results in a chromosomal intact S1 and in a circular molecule containing Δ5'S1 and S2. This circle will be lost, unless it integrates elsewhere in the genome. (3) Unequal sister chromatid gene conversion with crossover results in one chromatid containing an intact S1 and the sister chromatid containing two copies of Δ5'S1, S2, and an S1 with the restriction site still present, unless a DSB has occurred there as well. After cell division, each chromatid will be found in a different cell. (4) SSA results in a single intact S1 with a deletion of S2. Usually, this event cannot be distinguished from (2) and (3) after selection for S1.
(B) Outcomes of homologous recombination repair of a DSB in S1 in a directly oriented repeat substrate, designed to measure gene conversion only. (1, 2, 3, 4) See above for the repair pathways depicted. Only gene conversion without crossover (1) leads to an intact S1.
(C) Outcomes of homologous recombination repair of a DSB in S1 in a directly oriented repeat substrate, designed to measure sister chromatid recombination. The exchange of S1 containing the restriction site with Δ5'S1 results in different selection marker properties for the different repair pathways. (1) Gene conversion without crossover using Δ5'S1 on the same or the sister chromatid results in intact S1 and S2. (2) Intrachromatid gene conversion with crossover results in a chromosomal Δ5'S1 and in a circular molecule containing intact S1 and S2. This circle will be lost, unless it integrates elsewhere in the genome. Due to loss of the intact S1, this event cannot be selected for via S1. (3) Unequal sister chromatid gene conversion with crossover results in an intact S1 in one of the chromatids, and can therefore be selected for. (4) SSA results in Δ5'S1 and cannot be selected for.
(D) Outcomes of homologous recombination repair of a DSB in S1 in an inversely oriented repeat substrate. While substrate (C) specifically selects for sister chromatid recombination, this substrate selects for intrachromatid recombination. (1) Gene conversion without crossover using Δ5'S1 on the same or the sister chromatid results in intact S1 and S2. (2) Intrachromatid gene conversion with crossover results in intact S1 and S2, with an inversion of S2. (3) Unequal sister chromatid gene conversion with crossover results in an acentric and a dicentric chromatid, which will lead to loss of the chromosome. SSA is not possible.

Apart from this competition between different repair templates, there is also competition between the different homologous recombination pathways. When a DSB can be repaired by either gene conversion or SSA, as with a directly oriented repeat, the ratio of the events varies widely for different repair assays (Chapter 2) [144, 164, 390, 508, 574]. Factors influencing this ratio are the cell type, the homology length, the distance between the repeats, and the position of the DSB. In cells mutant for one or more of the recombination repair genes, the ratio will change. Mutations in for example *RAD51* and *RAD54* will reduce gene conversion frequencies and increase SSA, while *RAD52* mutants show a larger decrease in gene conversion than in SSA (Chapter 2) [144, 226, 280, 377, 383, 465]. A similar competition occurs between gene conversion and BIR [322, 471, 550]. A mutation in one of the genes involved in homologous recombination may not only lead to a shift in recombination pathways, it may also lead to increased lethality, even when the broken chromosome or plasmid is not essential for cell survival [265, 322]. This may be due to the formation of recombination intermediates that cannot be resolved anymore and lead to cell death.

## 7 CONCLUSIONS

Cells contain an intricate network of DSB repair pathways to protect the integrity of the DNA. The proteins involved in DSB repair work together in a number of different complexes, often performing functions in different repair pathways. Some of the protein interactions are very stable, others are much more dynamic (J. Essers, personal communication). Apart from repair proteins, replication and cell cycle checkpoint proteins are also involved in the cellular reaction to DSBs. Repair is localized to the sites of the DSBs, but the DSB ends can search the whole genome to find homologous DNA. The *in vitro* biochemistry of gene conversion and strand annealing reactions is currently being elucidated. However, how the cellular repair proteins are able to find first the DSBs, and then homologous sequences in the large excess of DNA present is still a mystery. Similarly, future research should provide further clues as to how cells regulate DSB repair and decide which pathway is most suitable to prevent chromosomal instability.

# CHAPTER 2

## Mouse *RAD54* affects DNA double-strand break repair and sister chromatid exchange

Modified from Mol. Cell. Biol. 20(9): 3147-3156, 2000

# MOUSE *RAD54* AFFECTS DNA DOUBLE-STRAND BREAK REPAIR AND SISTER CHROMATID EXCHANGE

MIES L.G. DRONKERT[1], H. BERNA BEVERLOO[1], ROGER D. JOHNSON[2], JAN H.J. HOEIJMAKERS[1], MARIA JASIN[2], AND ROLAND KANAAR[1,3]

[1] *Department of Cell Biology and Genetics, Erasmus University Rotterdam, PO Box 1738, 3000 DR Rotterdam, The Netherlands*

[2] *Cell Biology and Genetics Program, Sloan-Kettering Institute and Cornell University Graduate School of Medical Sciences, New York, New York 10021, USA*

[3] *Department of Radiation Oncology, University Hospital Rotterdam/Daniel, The Netherlands*

Cells can achieve error-free repair of DNA double-strand breaks (DSBs) by homologous recombination through gene conversion with or without crossover. In contrast, an alternative homology-dependent DSB repair pathway, single-strand annealing (SSA), results in deletions. In this study, we analyzed the effect of *mRAD54*, a gene involved in homologous recombination, on the repair of a site-specific I-*Sce*I-induced DSB located in a repeated DNA sequence in the genome of mouse embryonic stem cells. We used six isogenic cell lines differing solely in the orientation of the repeats. The combination of the three recombination-test substrates used discriminated among SSA, intrachromatid gene conversion, and sister chromatid gene conversion. DSB repair was most efficient for the substrate that allowed recovery of SSA events. Gene conversion with crossover, which was indistinguishable from long tract gene conversion, preferentially involved the sister chromatid rather than the repeat on the same chromatid. Comparing DSB repair in *mRAD54* wild-type and knockout cells revealed direct evidence for a role of mRad54 in DSB repair. The substrate measuring SSA showed an increased efficiency of DSB repair in the absence of mRad54. The substrate measuring sister chromatid gene conversion showed a decrease in gene conversion with and without crossover. Consistent with this observation, DNA damage-induced sister chromatid exchange was reduced in *mRAD54*-deficient cells. Our results suggest that mRad54 promotes gene conversion with predominant use of the sister chromatid as the repair template at the expense of error-prone SSA. In promoting error-free DSB repair, mRad54 will contribute to the maintenance of genomic stability.

## INTRODUCTION

DNA double-strand breaks (DSBs), induced for example by endogenously produced radicals or ionizing radiation, form a major threat to the integrity of chromosomes and viability of cells. Unrepaired or incorrectly repaired DSBs may lead to translocations or loss of chromosomes, which could result in cell death or uncontrolled cell proliferation. Eukaryotes have developed several mechanisms to repair DSBs, including nonhomologous DNA end-joining (NHEJ) and homologous recombination. In

*Saccharomyces cerevisiae*, DSBs are efficiently repaired through homologous recombination by the *RAD52* group genes, while a contribution of NHEJ to DSB repair is only observed in the absence of homologous recombination [20, 173, 270, 355, 386, 398, 469]. In mammalian cells, NHEJ plays a major role in DSB repair [233]. More recently, it has become clear that in addition to NHEJ, homologous recombination can play an important role in DSB repair in mammalian cells as well [28, 224, 253, 300, 399].

Several pathways of homology-dependent DSB repair have been described for *S. cerevisiae* (Chapter 1) [386]. One of these pathways, single-strand annealing (SSA), specifically occurs when a DSB is made between directly repeated DNA sequences. The DSB is processed by removal of part of the 5' strand on each side of the break, exposing long 3' overhangs [263]. The single-stranded DNA (ssDNA) overhangs anneal to a long complementary stretch of DNA and nonhomologous ssDNA ends are removed. As a result, one of the repeats and the intervening sequence are deleted. In vertebrates, a similar pathway has been described [75].

An alternative homology-dependent DSB repair pathway, mediated by the *RAD52* group genes, is gene conversion [386, 489, 507]. DSB repair through this pathway also requires the DNA around the DSB to be degraded to produce 3' ssDNA overhangs. One or both of these ends invade a homologous DNA sequence, which can be found either on the homologous chromosome or, in the S and G2 phases of the cell cycle, on the sister chromatid. Several models for this invasion have been described, including DSB gap repair and synthesis-dependent strand annealing (See Chapter 1) [160, 370, 387]. In a model for DSB gap repair, both ends invade the homologous duplex and the gap is filled by semi-conservative DNA synthesis. The resulting Holliday junctions are resolved either with or without crossover [507]. For reasons of brevity, we will use the term 'crossover' for events involving gene conversion with crossover, and 'gene conversion' for gene conversion without crossover. In the simplest model for synthesis-dependent strand annealing, only one end invades the homologous sequence. After DNA synthesis primed from the invading end, the newly-synthesized strand reanneals with the other end of the DSB. Then the second strand is synthesized, resulting in conservative DNA synthesis and a strong bias towards noncrossover events (See Figure 2 in Chapter 1) [160]. However, if a long tract of DNA is synthesized, the result of gene conversion without crossover may appear similar to a crossover event.

*RAD52* is important for almost all gene conversion and crossover pathways in *S. cerevisiae* [386]. Other genes involved include *RAD51*, *RAD54*, *RDH54/TID1*, *RAD55*, and *RAD57* (Chapter 1) [162, 264, 386]. *RAD51*, *RAD54*, *RAD55*, and *RAD57* are required for gene conversion. *RDH54*, a homolog of *RAD54*, is mainly required for gene conversion using the homologous chromosome, while *RAD54* is involved in gene conversion with both the sister chromatid and the homologous chromosome [10, 264, 465]. Mutations in *MRE11*, *RAD50*, and *XRS2* cause a slower repair of DSBs by SSA, gene conversion and crossover, most likely because the 5' to 3' degradation of the DNA is slowed down in these mutants [226, 292, 494]. In mammalian cells, similar gene conversion and crossover pathways have been found, but very little is known about the genetic requirements of the different pathways. Most of the above-mentioned genes have a homolog in mammals (Table 1 in Chapter 1) [253, 399]. Nevertheless, the importance

of each gene can differ in mammalian and *S. cerevisiae* cells. For example, the mouse *RAD52* (*mRAD52*) gene can be mutated without a major effect on recombination, while it is the most important gene in *S. cerevisiae* [428].

One of the other *RAD52* group genes, *RAD54*, is clearly important in mammalian cells. The Rad54 protein belongs to the Swi2/Snf2 protein family whose members modulate protein-DNA interactions in an ATP-dependent manner [148, 259, 395]. The *S. cerevisiae* and human Rad54 proteins are double-stranded DNA-dependent ATPases that interact with Rad51, a key player in the search for homologous template DNA [102, 185, 235, 400, 505, 513]. Compared to wild-type cells, *RAD54*-deficient mouse embryonic stem (ES) cells are two- to four-fold more sensitive to ionizing radiation, the alkylating agent methyl methanesulfonate, and the DNA interstrand cross-linking agent mitomycin C [154]. In addition, homologous recombination in *mRAD54*-deficient cells is 5- to 10-fold reduced, as measured by targeted integration of exogenous DNA [154]. This reduction in homologous recombination can explain the sensitivity of cells lacking mRad54 to DSB-inducing agents, although a direct involvement of mRad54 in DSB repair has not yet been demonstrated.

Much information concerning the mechanisms of DSB repair in *S. cerevisiae* has been obtained using a site-specific DSB induced by the rare-cutting HO-endonuclease. Recently, rare-cutting enzymes suitable for site-specific DSB induction in mammalian cells have become available [230]. One of these is the *S. cerevisiae* mitochondrial enzyme I-*Sce*I, which recognizes and cuts a nonpalindromic 18-bp site leaving 4-bp 3' overhangs [106]. Transfection of an I-*Sce*I-expressing plasmid into mouse or hamster cells induces a DSB at I-*Sce*I sites present on a plasmid or integrated in a chromosome, but is not toxic to these cells [99, 436]. Analysis of the repair products of the site-specific DSB allows quantitation of the relative contribution of NHEJ and different homology-dependent pathways of DSB repair in mammalian cells [140, 240, 300, 301, 436, 447, 508].

In this study, we have investigated the relative contribution of different homology-dependent pathways to the repair of an I-*Sce*I-induced chromosomal DSB in mouse ES cells. The repair of the DSB induced in different recombination-test substrates that discriminate among gene conversion, crossover using the homologous sequence on the sister chromatid or the same chromatid, and SSA was monitored through genetic selection. Importantly, the different recombination-test substrates were integrated at the same site in the genome, which excludes differences due to local effects of DNA sequences or chromatin and allows a direct comparison between the results obtained with different substrates. In addition, we analyzed the effect of *mRAD54*, by comparing the distribution of repair events from the different recombination-test substrates in *mRAD54*$^{+/-}$ and *mRAD54*$^{-/-}$ mouse ES cells that were otherwise isogenic. The effects of *mRAD54* on DSB repair were compared with its effect on the number of both spontaneous and DNA damage-induced sister chromatid exchanges (SCEs) observed in *mRAD54*-proficient and -deficient cells.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

**Construction of *mRAD54* targeting vectors.** Targeting vectors were constructed to integrate three different recombination-test substrates into the *mRAD54* genomic locus. The substrates were cloned into the unique *Sfu*I site of exon 4, thereby disrupting *mRAD54*. The first targeting vector was made by inserting the DRneo construct [301], linearized with *Xho*I, into the *Sfu*I site of a 9-kb *Eco*RI fragment from *mRAD54* encompassing exons 4, 5, and 6 (Fig. 1A) [154]. The 5' ssDNA overhangs of both restriction sites were removed by incubation of the digested DNA with the Klenow fragment of *E. coli* DNA polymerase I. The resulting *mRAD54* allele is referred to as $mRAD54^{DRneo}$ (Fig. 1A). The second and third targeting vectors were made by inserting the IRneo and SCneo recombination-test substrates in a similar manner [240]. The resulting *mRAD54* alleles are referred to as $mRAD54^{IRneo}$ and $mRAD54^{SCneo}$, respectively (Fig. 1A). The presence of an intact I-*Sce*I restriction site was tested by digestion of the targeting vectors with the purified enzyme.

**ES cell culture and electroporation.** Heterozygous *mRAD54* ES cells of the genotype $mRAD54^{+/307pur}$ were electroporated with the different targeting vectors and cultured on gelatinized dishes as described previously [154, 595]. The cells were split 24 h after electroporation, and hygromycin B was added to a final concentration of 200 µg/ml. After 7 to 10 days, colonies were isolated and expanded. Genomic DNA from individual clones was digested with *Stu*I and analyzed by DNA blotting using a flanking probe (Fig. 1B). The blot was rehybridized with a 700-bp *3' neomycin* (*neo*) fragment to confirm a single integration of the targeting vector.

**Immunoblot analysis.** The expression of mRad54 protein was checked for all cell lines used in this study by immunoblot analysis of whole cell extracts. Blots were hybridized with a polyclonal α-hRad54 antibody [254].

**Cell survival after gamma ray treatment.** To determine whether integration of the recombination-test substrates into the *mRAD54* locus resulted in *mRAD54* deficiency, the sensitivity of $mRAD54^{+/DRneo}$ and $mRAD54^{-/DRneo}$ ES cells towards increasing doses of ionizing radiation was determined by measuring their colony-forming ability. ES cells were trypsinized and counted. Various cell dilutions were aliquoted onto gelatinized 60-mm dishes, and after 12 to 24 h, cells were irradiated by a $^{137}Cs$ source. They were grown for 7 to 10 days, fixed, stained, and counted. All measurements were performed in triplicate.

**I-*Sce*I transfections.** ES cells containing the recombination-test substrates were cultured in medium containing hygromycin at a concentration of 200 µg/ml. Transfection of $3.2x10^6$ cells was done by electroporation with 6 µg of either pPGK3xnlsI-*Sce*I or pCBA3xnls-I-*Sce*I, which transiently express I-*Sce*I from the phosphoglycerate kinase I (PGK) and the chicken β-actin promoter, respectively [150, 426]. The pCBA3xnls-I-*Sce*I

construct was slightly more efficient in the introduction of a DSB than pPGK3xnlsI-*Sce*I, as was apparent from the number of G418-resistant colonies obtained. However, no differences in the ratio of G418-hygromycin-resistant colonies to G418-resistant colonies were found (data not shown). To determine the transfection efficiency, 6 μg of pPGKCAS-*eGFP*, containing the green fluorescent protein (*GFP*) gene under the control of a PGK promoter, was cotransfected in a number of experiments. In parallel, cells were electroporated without DNA, with pBluescript II KS, or pPGKCAS-*eGFP* alone. After electroporation, $10^3$ cells were plated without selection to determine the cloning efficiency. The remaining cells were grown for one day without selection before they were split and cultured in medium containing G418 (200 μg/ml) or G418 (200 μg/ml)-hygromycin (200 μg/ml). When pPGKCAS-*eGFP* had been cotransfected with the I-*Sce*I-expressing plasmid, a portion of the cells was subjected to fluorescence-activated cell sorting analysis one day after transfection to determine the percentage of cells positive for *GFP* expression. After 8 to 11 days, cells were fixed, stained, and counted. The number of clones from the cells transfected with the I-*Sce*I-expressing plasmid was corrected for the number of clones from the mock-transfected cells. To enable comparison between the number of clones from different cell lines and experiments, the absolute number of clones was divided by the cloning efficiency and transfection efficiency. Recombination frequencies can then be calculated by dividing the corrected number of clones by the number of cells transfected. The data on the number of G418- and G418-hygromycin-resistant clones is based on three to seven independent experiments, using two or three independent cell lines for each genotype. In several of the experiments, colonies were isolated and expanded. Genomic DNA from individual clones was analyzed for recombination events by digestion with either *Nco*I or *Eco*RI and DNA blotting using the 700-bp *3' neo* fragment as a probe. Colonies from all recombination substrates that had aberrations in the hybridization pattern which were difficult to interpret, were not included in the analysis. Inclusion of these aberrant clones did not alter the conclusions. To determine the influence of a low dose of gamma rays from a $^{137}$Cs source on the distribution of recombination events, ES cells were irradiated with 1 or 2 Gy just before or 4 h after electroporation of pCBA3xnls-I-*Sce*I. After one day without selection, the cells were split and grown in medium containing G418 or G418-hygromycin and processed as described above.

**Sister chromatid exchanges.** SCEs in ES cell lines of the genotype $mRAD54^{+/+}$, $mRAD54^{+/-}$, $mRAD54^{-/-}$, and a derivative of the same $mRAD54^{-/-}$ line expressing the *hRAD54* cDNA were analyzed [154, 505]. The *mRAD54* knockout allele in these lines was $mRAD54^{307neo}$. The cell lines were coded to prevent bias in the analysis. The code was revealed only after the SCE analysis of all cell lines was completed. Cells were seeded in 60-mm dishes and after 24 h, the medium was removed and replaced with medium containing 10 μM bromodeoxyuridine (BrdU) with or without 0.2 μg mitomycin C/ml. After 1 to 2 h, cells were washed with phosphate-buffered saline (PBS) and fresh medium supplemented with 10 μM BrdU was added. Cells were cultured for two rounds of DNA replication (23 to 26 h), collected by mitotic shake off 2 h after the addition of

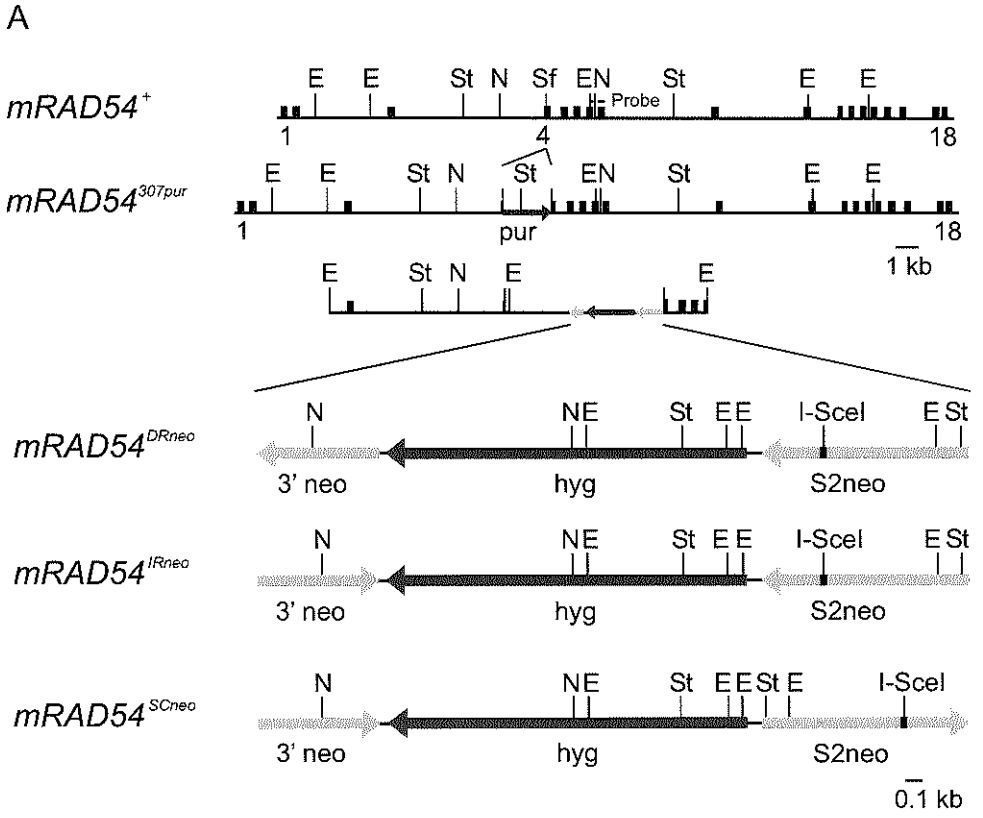
colcemid to a final concentration of 0.1 μg/ml, and treated with trypsin/EDTA for 5 min. Cells were treated with cold hypotonic solution (0.075 M KCl) immediately followed by centrifugation. Subsequently, cells were fixed with three changes of methanol/acetic acid (3:1) and metaphase preparations were made. To visualize the SCEs, slides were stained in diluted acridine orange for 5 min, mounted in 0.07 M $Na_2HPO_4/KH_2PO_4$ (pH 6.5) with a coverslip, and exposed to UV light of 265 nm for 10-15 min. SCEs were observed through a fluorescence microscope (Leitz Orthoplan) using an 100x objective. At least 40 metaphases per cell line were analyzed for both the number of chromosomes and SCEs. Metaphase spreads were also analyzed for the presence of gross chromosomal abnormalities.

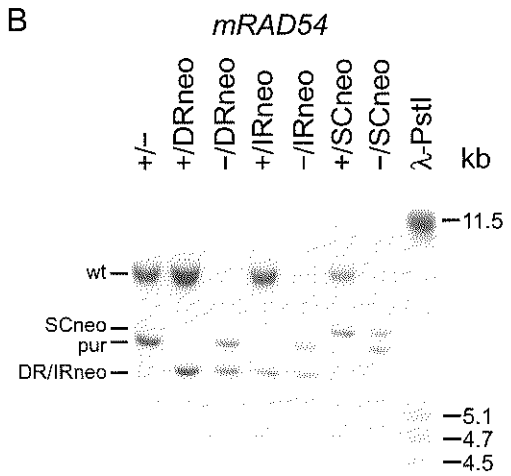
## RESULTS

**The recombination-test substrates.** The three different recombination-test substrates that were used to measure recombination frequencies in mouse ES cells are schematically depicted in Figure 1A. They contain a *hygromycin*-selectable marker gene, flanked by two inactive *neomycin*-selectable marker genes, *S2neo* and *3' neo*. For brevity, we will

---

**FIG. 1.** Generation of *mRAD54*$^{+/-}$ and *mRAD54*$^{-/-}$ ES cells containing recombination-test substrates.
(A) Structure of the genomic *mRAD54* locus and targeting vectors containing the recombination-test substrates. The two upper lines represent the wild-type (*mRAD54*$^{+}$) and the puromycin-targeted knockout (*mRAD54*$^{307pur}$) alleles, respectively. The 18 exons that encode mRad54 are indicated by boxes. The dashed line above exons 7 and 8 indicates the position of the probe used to distinguish the different *mRAD54* alleles after digestion of the genomic DNA with *Stu*I. The arrow shows the position of the *puromycin* (*pur*)-selectable marker gene. The locations of selected restriction sites are shown; E, *Eco*RI; N, *Nco*I; Sf, *Sfu*I; St, *Stu*I. The third line shows a generic representation of the targeting vectors. The three lower lines show the three different recombination-test substrates inserted into the *mRAD54* locus in more detail. The black arrow indicates the *hygromycin*-selectable marker gene (*hyg*). The gray arrow on the left represents the 700-bp 3' *neomycin*-selectable marker gene (*3' neo*). The gray arrow on the right represents the full-length *S2neo* gene, which contains a 4-bp deletion at the 18-bp I-*Sce*I site insertion (indicated in black). Recombination between the *S2neo* and *3' neo* genes can lead to restoration of the original *Nco*I site, resulting in an intact *neo* gene. The targeting constructs differ solely in the orientation of the *3' neo* and *S2neo* genes.
(B) DNA blot of ES cells containing wild-type (+) and knockout (–) *mRAD54* alleles in addition to alleles with recombination-test substrates. *mRAD54*$^{+/307pur}$ ES cells were electroporated with the *mRAD54*$^{DRneo}$, *mRAD54*$^{IRneo}$, and *mRAD54*$^{SCneo}$ targeting vectors. After selection, genomic DNA was isolated from individual clones and digested with *Stu*I. The DNA blot was hybridized with the probe indicated in panel A. Phage λ DNA digested with *Pst*I was used as a size marker. The lengths of marker fragments are indicated in kilobases on the right and the positions of the different *mRAD54* alleles are shown on the left.


A
mRAD54+
E E St N Sf EN St E E
Probe
1 4 18
mRAD54307pur
E E St N St EN St E E
1 pur 18
1 kb
E St N E E
mRAD54DRneo
N NE St E E I-SceI E St
3' neo hyg S2neo
mRAD54IRneo
N NE St E E I-SceI E St
3' neo hyg S2neo
mRAD54SCneo
N NE St E E St E I-SceI
3' neo hyg S2neo
0.1 kb


B
mRAD54
+/–
+/DRneo
–/DRneo
+/IRneo
–/IRneo
+/SCneo
–/SCneo
λ-PstI
kb
11.5
wt
SCneo
pur
DR/IRneo
5.1
4.7
4.5

hereafter refer to these selectable marker genes as the *hyg* and *neo* genes, respectively. One of the crippled *neo* genes, *3' neo*, consists of the 3' 700 bp of the *neo* gene. The other, *S2neo*, is a full-length *neo* gene, which contains a 4-bp deletion and the 18-bp insertion of the I-*Sce*I site at the position of the *Nco*I site at bp 576 of the *neo* gene [301]. Expression of the I-*Sce*I enzyme can create a DSB in the *S2neo* gene. By recombination between the *S2neo* and *3' neo* gene, the original *Nco*I site of the *S2neo* gene, which is present in the *3' neo* gene, can be restored, creating an intact *neo* gene. The three recombination-test substrates differ solely in the relative orientation of the two crippled *neo* genes (Fig. 1A). One substrate, DRneo, contains both crippled *neo* genes in a directly repeated orientation. Transcription of the *S2neo* gene occurs towards the 5' end of the *3' neo* gene. The second substrate, IRneo, contains both genes in an inversely repeated orientation, because the *3' neo* gene has been inverted relative to its orientation on DRneo. The third, SCneo, contains the genes in a directly repeated orientation, but in contrast to DRneo, transcription of the *S2neo* gene occurs away from the 3' end of the *3' neo* gene [240].

**Homologous integration of the recombination-test substrates in the *mRAD54* locus.** We targeted the recombination-test substrates to the *mRAD54* gene of mouse ES cells to obtain single integration of the substrates at a defined and transcriptionally active position in the genome. Consequently, the targeted cell lines are isogenic and differ only in the presence of an $mRAD54^{+}$ or an $mRAD54^{-}$ allele and the orientation of the crippled *neo* genes of the recombination-test substrates. To achieve this, the recombination-test substrates were subcloned into exon 4 of the *mRAD54* gene to create targeting vectors that would result in disruption of the gene [154]. The resulting *mRAD54* alleles are referred to as $mRAD54^{DRneo}$, $mRAD54^{IRneo}$, and $mRAD54^{SCneo}$, respectively. The targeting vectors were transfected into $mRAD54^{+/-}$ ES cells of the genotype $mRAD54^{+/307pur}$ [154]. After selection with hygromycin, targeted clones were identified by DNA blotting with a unique probe outside the targeting construct (Fig. 1). To confirm single integration, the blots were rehybridized with a 700-bp *3' neo* probe (data not shown). Targeting efficiencies to the $mRAD54^{+}$ allele were around 13% and to the $mRAD54^{307pur}$ allele around 5%.
The disruption of *mRAD54* by the recombination-test substrates was confirmed by the hypersensitivity of $mRAD54^{307pur/DRneo}$ ES cells to gamma irradiation (data not shown). The survival curve of the $mRAD54^{-/DRneo}$ cell line after gamma irradiation was similar to that of wild-type cells, as expected, because heterozygote *mRAD54* cells show no obvious phenotype [154]. Immunoblot analysis using α-hRad54 showed that mRad54 protein was present in all $mRAD54^{+}$ cell lines containing the recombination-test substrates, but could not be detected in any of the *mRAD54* knockout cell lines (data not shown).

**The DRneo substrate: DSB repair events.** For clarity, we first describe possible pathways of DSB repair on the DRneo recombination-test substrate and their resulting molecular outcomes. Subsequently, we will present the results obtained with this recombination-test substrate in wild-type ES cells, in *mRAD54*-deficient ES cells, and the effect of ionizing radiation on I-*Sce*I-induced DSB repair.

Transfection of an I-*Sce*I-expressing plasmid in cells containing the DRneo substrate can result in a DSB in the *S2neo* gene (Fig. 2). The DSB can be repaired by NHEJ with or without a deletion or insertion [300]. NHEJ will not result in the restoration of an intact *neo* gene, and therefore NHEJ events will not be recovered on selection with G418. An alternative repair pathway is SSA (Fig. 2). During SSA within the DRneo substrate, complementary strands of the *S2neo* gene and the *3' neo* gene will anneal, resulting in an intact *neo* gene and deletion of the intervening *hyg* gene. A third pathway to repair the DSB is homologous recombination by gene conversion (Fig. 2). Gene conversion by recombination with the *S2neo* gene on the sister chromatid will result in restoration of the nonfunctional *S2neo* gene, and therefore, these events will not be recovered. To obtain an intact *neo* gene by gene conversion or crossover, the *S2neo* gene containing the DSB needs to pair with either the *3' neo* gene on the same chromatid or, in the S and G2 phases of the cell cycle, with the *3' neo* gene on the sister chromatid. These modes of homologous pairing are referred to as intrachromatid and sister chromatid pairing in Figure 2. If the intermediate is resolved without a crossover, the resulting clone will contain intact *neo* and *hyg* genes and a *3' neo* gene, and the cell will be resistant to G418 and hygromycin. On the other hand, if a single crossover takes place, the resulting clone will contain an intact *neo* gene without a *hyg* gene and will only be resistant to G418. At the DNA level, the outcome of crossover is therefore identical to the outcome of SSA (Table 1). The reciprocal product for intrachromatid crossover, a circular DNA molecule containing a *hyg* and a *3' neo* gene, will usually be lost. The reciprocal product for sister chromatid crossover, that contains a duplication of the *hyg* and *3' neo* genes, will segregate from the intact *neo* gene on cell division and be lost on selection with G418 (See Figure 5A in Chapter 1).

In summary, the different ways of processing the I-*Sce*I-induced DSB in the DRneo recombination-test substrate result in differences in the G418 and hygromycin resistance of the cells. NHEJ results in resistance to hygromycin only, which is identical to the original resistance of the cells before induction of a DSB and therefore, these events cannot be detected. SSA and crossover result in resistance to G418 only, while gene conversion results in resistance to G418 and hygromycin (Table 1).

**The DRneo substrate: relative efficiency of DSB repair events.** The relative contribution of the different homology-dependent DSB repair pathways was investigated by transfection of the I-*Sce*I-expressing plasmids pPGK3xnlsI-*Sce*I or pCBA3xnls-I-*Sce*I into *mRAD54*$^{+/DRneo}$ ES cells. All transfections were carried out at least three times with two independently obtained *mRAD54*$^{+/DRneo}$ cell lines. As a control, a mock transfection was performed with either no DNA, pBluescript II KS or pPGKCAS-*eGFP*. Before transfection, the cells were grown on hygromycin selection to reduce the background due to spontaneous recombination events. After transfection, the cells were grown for one day without selection. Subsequently, they were divided over multiple dishes and cultured in either G418-containing medium or G418-hygromycin-containing medium. After 8 to 11 days, the cells were fixed and the number of colonies on each dish was counted.

The frequency of spontaneously arising G418-resistant colonies varied between $10^{-5}$ and $10^{-6}$. No significant differences in the induction of G418-resistant colonies were

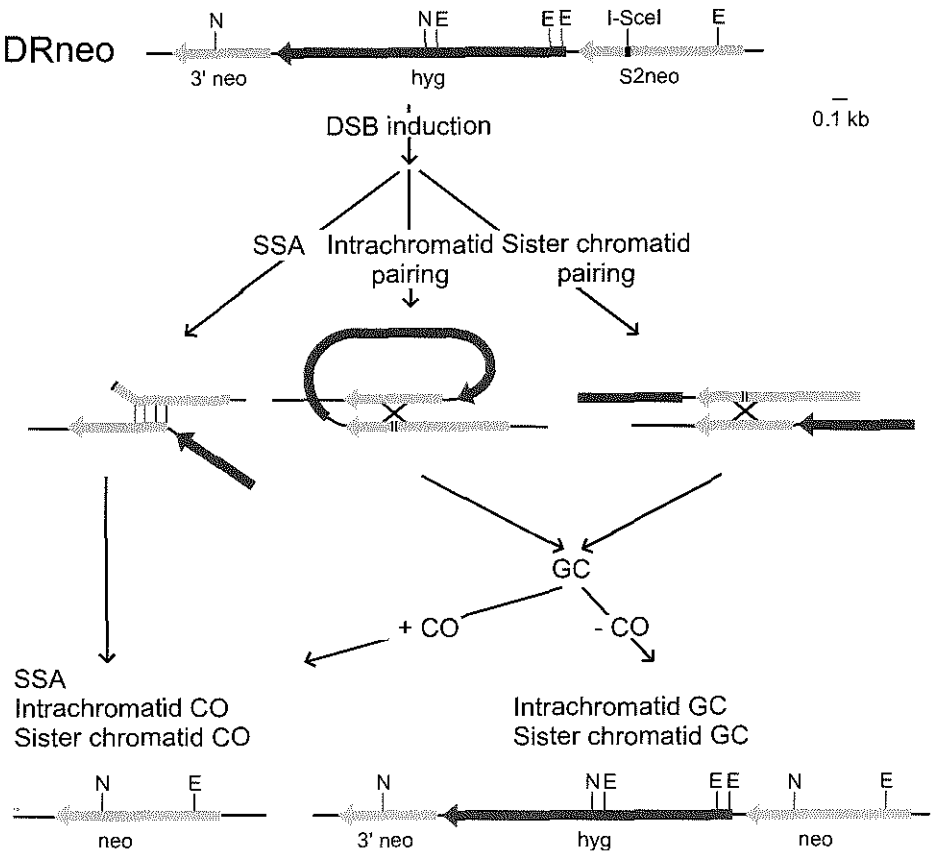



**FIG. 2.** Model of possible mechanisms for homology-dependent DSB repair on the DRneo recombination-test substrate. The DSB induced at the I-*Sce*I site and indicated by the gap in the *S2neo* gene can be repaired by different repair pathways that are depicted schematically. Only repair events yielding an intact *neo* gene are shown. The repair products that do not contain an intact *neo* gene are shown in Figure 5 of Chapter 1. A summary of all possible outcomes of DSB repair is given in Table 1. Symbols are the same as used in Figure 1. The DSB in the DRneo substrate can be repaired by SSA. The annealing of the complementary ssDNA is indicated by thin vertical lines. SSA results in the generation of one intact *neo* gene, while the other parts of the *neo* genes and the intervening *hyg* gene are deleted. Alternatively, homologous recombination of the *S2neo* with the *3' neo* gene on the same chromatid (indicated by intrachromatid pairing) or the sister chromatid (indicated by sister chromatid pairing) can occur, which is indicated by the cross. If the intermediate of this gene conversion (GC) event is resolved without a crossover (-CO), an intact *neo* gene containing the *Nco*I site is recovered flanked by the original *hyg* and *3' neo* gene. After crossover (+CO), the result is an intact *neo* gene, while the *hyg* gene is lost. Only the crossover (CO) product that results in an intact *neo* gene is shown. The locations of selected restriction sites used for DNA blot analysis are shown; E, *Eco*RI; N, *Nco*I.

found between transfection of a control plasmid or no DNA. The recombination frequency was increased a 100- to 1,000-fold after transfection of an I-*Sce*I-expressing plasmid. This frequency of around $10^{-3}$ is an underestimate of the actual recombination frequency after induction of a DSB, because only part of the cells receive the I-*Sce*I-expressing plasmid DNA and only part of the cells containing I-*Sce*I will suffer a DSB [426].

G418-resistant colonies are obtained after all likely recombination events: SSA, gene conversion, and crossover. In contrast, G418-hygromycin-resistant colonies are only obtained after gene conversion (Fig. 2). Therefore, the ratio of the number of G418-hygromycin-resistant colonies to G418-resistant colonies is an indication of the contribution of gene conversion to all homologous recombination events. The advantage of this ratio is that it is an internal measure that can be compared directly among different cell lines and separate experiments. In addition, the ratio is not dependent on the transfection or the cloning efficiency of the cell line. In *mRAD54*$^{+/DRneo}$ ES cells that have no defect in homologous recombination [154], this ratio of G418-hygromycin- to G418-resistant colonies was 0.15 ± 0.01, when all experiments in which the number of colonies had been counted were taken into account. Thus, around 15% of all recombination events consist of gene conversion. There were no significant differences between the independently obtained *mRAD54*$^{+/DRneo}$ cell lines tested (data not shown). The contribution of crossover to the repair of a DSB is usually equal to or lower than the contribution of gene conversion [51, 240, 386]. Therefore, it is likely that SSA accounts for the majority of recombination events recovered from the DRneo substrate.

**The DRneo substrate: the effect of *mRAD54* on DSB repair.** Next, we determined the effect of *mRAD54* on the repair of a DSB induced by I-*Sce*I in the DRneo substrate by using *mRAD54*$^{-/DRneo}$ ES cell lines. The ratio of G418-hygromycin-resistant to G418-resistant colonies shifted from 0.15 ± 0.01, observed for *mRAD54*-proficient cells, to 0.077 ± 0.007 for *mRAD54*-deficient cells. There were no significant differences between

**TABLE 1.** Possible outcomes of repair events for the different recombination-test substrates after induction of a DSB by I-*Sce*I.

| | Possible outcomes for recombination-test substrates | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | DRneo | | IRneo | | SCneo | |
| DSB repair event | Viability[a] | Resulting resistance gene[b] | Viability[a] | Resulting resistance gene[b] | Viability[a] | Resulting resistance gene[b] |
| NHEJ | + | *hyg* | + | *hyg* | + | *hyg* |
| Single-strand annealing | + | *neo* | – | | + | none |
| Gene conversion | + | *neo, hyg* | + | *neo, hyg* | + | *neo, hyg* |
| Intrachromatid crossover | + | *neo* | + | *neo, hyg* | + | none |
| Sister chromatid crossover | + | *neo* | – | | + | *neo, hyg* |

[a] Plus and minus signs indicate whether repair through these pathways results in viable or inviable cells, respectively.

[b] *neo* and *hyg* indicate the expected expression of the *neo* and *hyg* genes, respectively.

the independently obtained *mRAD54* knockout cell lines tested. Thus, the contribution of gene conversion (G418-hygromycin-resistant clones) to the total number of recombination events (G418-resistant clones) was reduced in the absence of mRad54 protein. We conclude that mRad54 is involved in repairing DSBs *in vivo*.

To confirm these results at the DNA level, we isolated DNA from both G418-resistant $mRAD54^{+/DRneo}$ and $mRAD54^{-/DRneo}$ ES cell colonies. The DNA was digested with either *Nco*I or *Eco*RI and analyzed by DNA blotting and hybridization with a *3' neo* probe (Fig. 3). Most clones showed a hybridization pattern consistent with either gene conversion or SSA and/or crossover (Table 2). 20% of the clones showed, in addition to those banding patterns, (part of) the hybridization pattern of the original construct. These clones could have resulted from events involving a (partial) duplication of the recombination substrate. 2% of the colonies showed a different hybridization pattern, which could be explained by an event consisting of a combination of long tract gene conversion and NHEJ (Table 2) [37, 239, 364, 425]. In these events, only one DSB end invades the *3' neo* gene and starts DNA synthesis continuing beyond the end of the *3' neo* gene. After unwinding, the elongated end is joined to the other DSB end by NHEJ.

The ratio of gene conversion to all recombination events was 0.175 for $mRAD54^{+/DRneo}$ and 0.095 for $mRAD54^{-/DRneo}$ ES cells using the data obtained after DNA blotting (Table 2). Thus, an approximately two-fold reduction in the proportion of gene conversion in the absence of *mRAD54* was again observed. However, the ratio for each genotype was slightly higher when analyzed by DNA blotting, compared to the colony

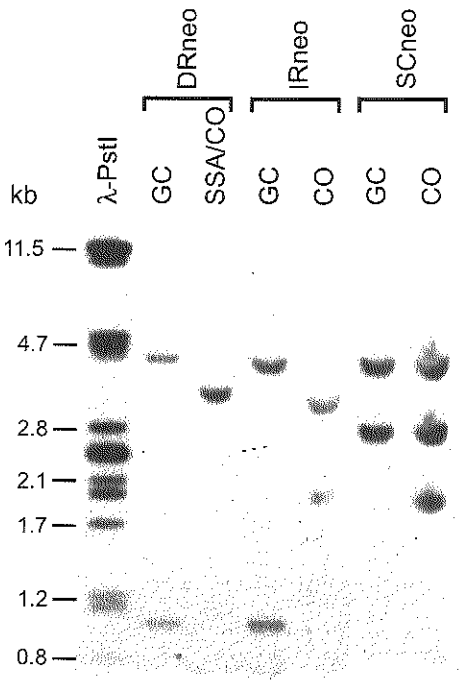



**FIG. 3.** DNA blot analysis of I-*Sce*I-induced DSB repair events in ES cells containing the different recombination-test substrates. *mRAD54*-proficient ES cells containing either the DRneo, IRneo, or SCneo recombination-test substrate were transfected with an I-*Sce*I-expressing plasmid. After selection with G418 or G418-hygromycin, genomic DNA from individual clones was digested with *Eco*RI. The outcome of repair of the I-*Sce*I-induced DSB was analyzed by DNA blotting using a 700-bp *3' neo* probe. Only a selection of the clones listed in Table 2 is shown. As shown in Figures 2 and 5, the sizes of the *Eco*RI fragments labeled with the *neo* probe indicate whether the DSB has been repaired by gene conversion (GC) or crossover (CO). With the DRneo substrate, SSA results in the same molecular outcome as crossover. Phage λ DNA digested with *Pst*I was used as a size marker. The lengths of marker fragments are indicated on the left.

formation assay. This increase was not significant ($P > 0.2$), due to the relatively low number of events (60 to 100) analyzed by DNA blotting.

We wished to determine whether the decrease in the contribution of gene conversion to all recombination events observed in the absence of mRad54 was due to a decrease in the number of gene conversions, to an increase in SSA, or to both. Therefore, the experiments described above were repeated three times with the inclusion of additional controls, measuring the cloning efficiency and transfection efficiency, as described in the Materials and Methods section. These controls allowed the comparison of the number of colonies obtained with different cell lines and separate experiments. The decrease in the proportion of gene conversion events appeared to be due to both a significant increase ($P < 0.05$) in the recombination events yielding only G418 resistance, of which SSA is probably the most common, and a very slight, nonsignificant, decrease ($P > 0.10$) in the number of gene conversion events (Fig. 4A and B). These results suggest that in the absence of mRad54 and the presence of direct repeats, ES cells shift their repair process from gene conversion to SSA.

**The DRneo substrate: the effect of ionizing radiation on the distribution of repair events.** We determined whether the simultaneous introduction of randomly distributed DSBs by ionizing radiation and the site-specific DSB by I-*Sce*I would influence the repair of the I-*Sce*I-induced DSB in *mRAD54*$^{+/DRneo}$ and *mRAD54*$^{-/DRneo}$ ES cells. For this

**TABLE 2.** Relative contribution of different homology-dependent repair events of I-*Sce*I-induced DSBs in *mRAD54*-proficient and -deficient cells containing the recombination-test substrates.

| Genotype | Distribution of DSB repair events[a] | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | GC | CO (SSA) | GC+NHEJ | Other | Total |
| *mRAD54*$^{+/DRneo}$ | 17 | 80 | 1 | 0 | 98 |
| *mRAD54*$^{-/DRneo}$ | 6 | 57 | 2 | 1 | 66 |
| *mRAD54*$^{+/IRneo}$ | 124 | 2 | 1 | 3 | 130 |
| *mRAD54*$^{-/IRneo}$ | 112 | 0 | 3 | 5 | 120 |
| *mRAD54*$^{+/SCneo}$ | 50 | 54 | 9 | 15 | 128 |
| *mRAD54*$^{-/SCneo}$ | 55 | 50 | 11 | 26 | 142 |

[a] The distribution of DSB repair events was determined by expanding colonies obtained after transfection of an I-*Sce*I-expressing plasmid to ES cells of the indicated genotypes and selection with either G418 (DRneo) or G418-hygromycin (IRneo, SCneo). DNA from the colonies was analyzed by DNA blotting after digestion with *Eco*RI or *Nco*I. The clones were classified according to their restriction pattern as resulting from gene conversion (GC), crossover (CO), or long tract gene conversion starting frome one DSB end coupled with NHEJ at the other DSB end (GC+NHEJ). For DRneo, SSA was recovered in the same class as crossover (CO-SSA). When the restriction pattern and/or the intensity of the bands was different from the expected pattern of homologous recombination events, the clone was counted in the category 'Other'.

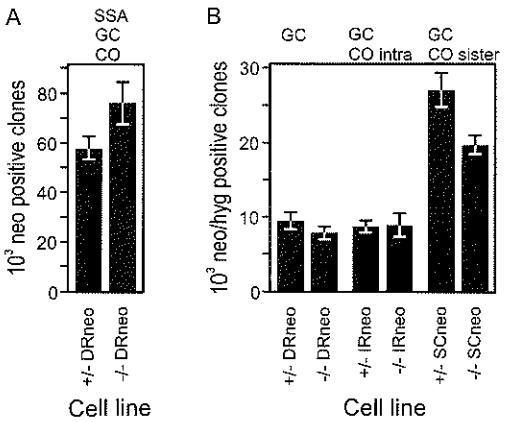



**FIG. 4.** Homologous recombination frequencies for the recombination-test substrates. $1.6x10^6$ *mRAD54*-proficient and -deficient ES cells containing the different recombination-test substrates (DRneo, IRneo, or SCneo) in the identical genomic location were transfected with pCBA3xnls-I-*Sce*I and grown in G418- and/or hygromycin-containing media. After 8 to 11 days, colonies were fixed, stained, and counted. The number of colonies obtained was normalized for the cloning efficiency and the transfection efficiency (see Materials and Methods). Shown is the normalized number of G418- or G418-hygromycin-resistant colonies ± standard error of the mean for three independent experiments with two cell lines from all six genotypes.
(A) Homologous recombination frequency of $mRAD54^{+/DRneo}$ (+/–) and $mRAD54^{-/DRneo}$ (–/–) ES cells. Colonies containing an intact *neo* gene were obtained after repair of the I-*Sce*I-induced DSB by SSA, gene conversion (GC), or crossover (CO).
(B) Frequencies of gene conversion and crossover events for ES cells containing the recombination-test substrates. For all three recombination-test substrates, *neo*- and *hyg*-containing colonies were obtained after repair of the I-*Sce*I-induced DSB by intrachromatid gene conversion and sister chromatid gene conversion. The IRneo- and SCneo-containing cell lines each have one additional possibility to yield G418-hygromycin-resistant colonies. In the IRneo-containing lines, these clones can be formed by intrachromatid crossover (CO intra). In the SCneo-containing lines, they can be formed by crossover after pairing with the sister chromatid (CO sister).

---

purpose, $mRAD54^{+/DRneo}$ and $mRAD54^{-/DRneo}$ cells were irradiated with 2 and 1 Gy of gamma rays, respectively, either just before or 4 h after transfection of pCBA3xnls-I-*Sce*I. These radiation doses induce 30-100 DSBs per cell and give about 50% survival of the cells [154, 413]. As a control, unirradiated cells were transfected with pCBA3xnls-I-*Sce*I or pBluescript II KS. The irradiated cells showed no significant difference in the ratio of G418-hygromycin-resistant colonies to G418-resistant colonies, compared to unirradiated cells transfected with pCBA3xnls-I-*Sce*I (data not shown). Thus, a relatively high level of randomly-introduced DSBs does not saturate one of the DSB repair pathways that lead to G418- and G418-hygromycin-resistant colonies.

**The IRneo and SCneo substrates: DSB repair events.** The experiments with DRneo-containing cell lines yielded useful information on the frequency of gene conversion. However, because SSA and crossover result in clones that are identical at the DNA level, the relative frequencies of these repair events could not be determined. To obtain information on the usage of crossover, either within the same chromatid or with the sister chromatid, we constructed *mRAD54*$^{+/-}$ and *mRAD54*$^{-/-}$ cell lines containing the IRneo and SCneo recombination-test substrates (see above). First, we describe the pathways of DSB repair on these recombination-test substrates and their resulting molecular outcomes. Then, we will describe the contribution of the different repair pathways to DSB repair in these substrates and the effect of mutations in *mRAD54*.

The IRneo recombination-test substrate contains the *S2neo* and the *3' neo* gene in an inversely repeated orientation (Fig. 5A). The DSB that is made in the *S2neo* gene after transfection of an I-*Sce*I-expressing plasmid can be repaired by NHEJ with or without a deletion or insertion. As with the other recombination-test substrates, this will not result in an intact *neo* gene and therefore, these events will not be recovered. In contrast to the DRneo substrate, the I-*Sce*I-induced DSB in the IRneo substrate cannot be repaired through SSA. Due to the inverse orientation of the crippled *neo* genes, nucleolytic processing of the DSB will expose identical rather than complementary ssDNA tails. However, repair of the DSB by recombination is possible through several different routes (Fig. 5A and Table 1). Both gene conversion and crossover can occur using the *3' neo* gene on either the same chromatid or the sister chromatid as a template. Both gene conversion events will result in G418-hygromycin-resistant cells. In contrast, crossover involving the sister chromatid results in a dicentric chromosome and an acentric chromosome, which is incompatible with cell survival (See Figure 5D in Chapter 1). DSB repair through crossover after pairing with the *3' neo* gene on the same chromatid results in G418-hygromycin-resistant cells. The orientation of the *hyg* gene will be inverted by the crossover event. Thus, crossover can be distinguished from gene conversion at the DNA level (Fig. 3).

The SCneo recombination-test substrate contains the *S2neo* and the *3' neo* gene in a directly repeated orientation (Fig. 5B). In contrast to the DRneo substrate, transcription of the *S2neo* gene occurs away from the 3' end of the *3' neo* gene, which has implications for the outcome of DSB repair. Expression of I-*Sce*I in a cell containing SCneo can result in a DSB in the *S2neo* gene. Repair by NHEJ will not be recovered in the assay, because this does not result in an intact *neo* gene. SSA is a possible repair event, and will pair the 5' end of the *3' neo* gene to the 3' end of the *S2neo* gene. As a result, the DSB is repaired and a *3' neo* gene is recovered, which will not be detected because the cell will remain sensitive to G418. Similar to the other recombination-test substrates, gene conversion can occur by pairing with the *3' neo* gene on the same chromatid or the sister chromatid. In this way, an intact *neo* gene will be obtained and the *hyg* gene will be retained. Crossover after pairing with the *3' neo* gene on the same chromatid will yield the same outcome at the DNA level as SSA, namely a single *3' neo* gene which will not be recovered (See Figure 5C in Chapter 1). On the other hand, crossover after unequal pairing with the *3' neo* gene on the sister chromatid will result in an intact *neo* gene with a partial duplication of the rest of the construct resulting in two intact *hyg* genes (Fig. 5B and Table 1). The

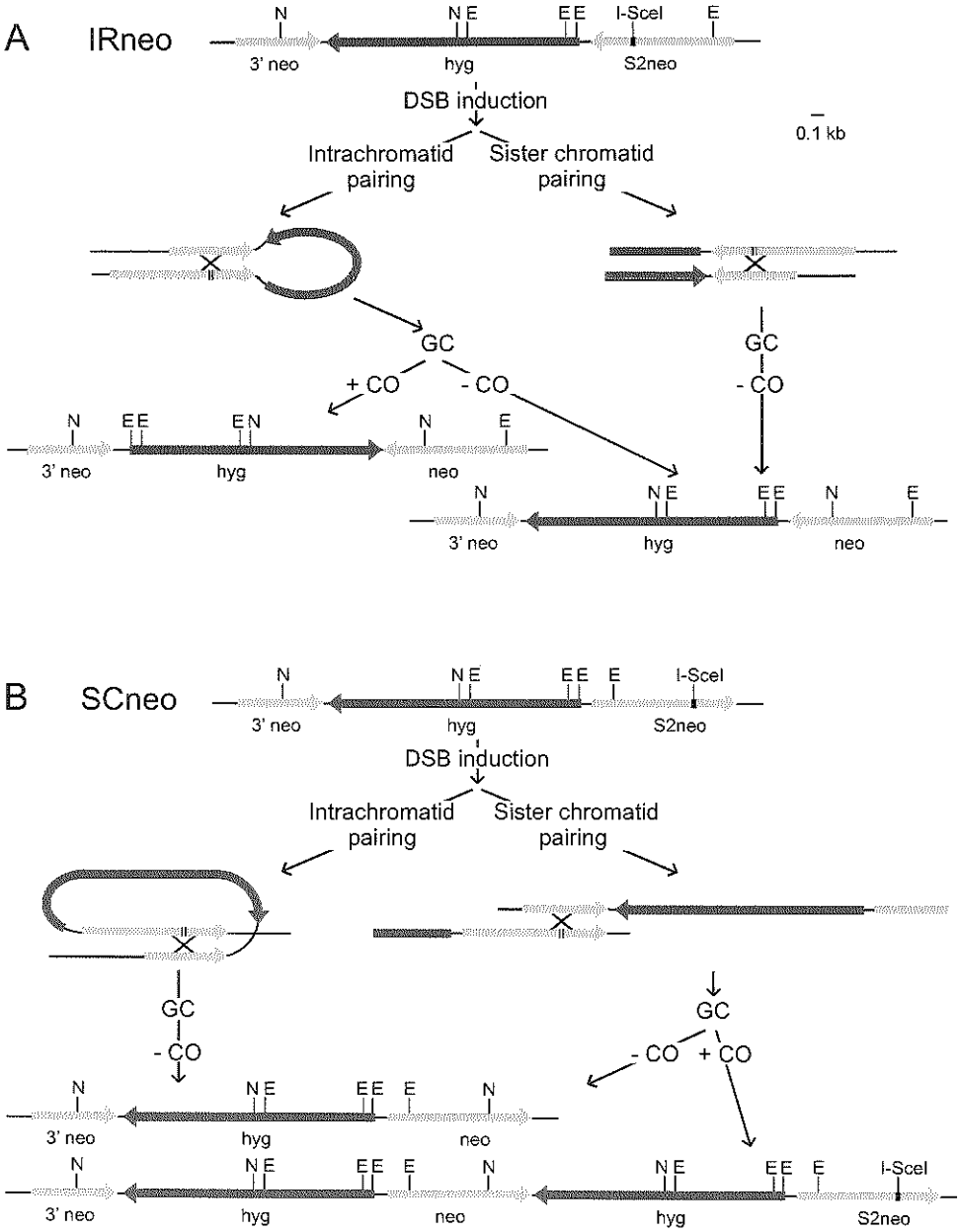

A
IRneo
N
N E
E E
I-SceI
E
3' neo
hyg
S2neo
DSB induction
0.1 kb
Intrachromatid pairing
Sister chromatid pairing
GC
+ CO
- CO
GC
- CO
N
E E
E N
N
E
3' neo
hyg
neo
N
N E
E E
N
E
3' neo
hyg
neo
B
SCneo
N
N E
E E
E
I-SceI
3' neo
hyg
S2neo
DSB induction
Intrachromatid pairing
Sister chromatid pairing
GC
- CO
GC
- CO
+ CO
N
N E
E E
E
N
3' neo
hyg
neo
N
N E
E E
E
N
N E
E E
E
I-SceI
3' neo
hyg
neo
hyg
S2neo

**FIG. 5.** Schematic representation of possible homology-dependent DSB repair pathways for the IRneo and SCneo recombination-test substrates. Only repair events yielding an intact *neo* gene are depicted. The repair products that do not contain an intact *neo* gene are shown in Figure 5 of Chapter 1. A summary of all possible outcomes of DSB repair is given in Table 1. Symbols are the same as in Figure 1. Expression of I-*Sce*I can create a DSB, indicated by the gap in the *S2neo* gene. Recombination between the *S2neo* and the *3' neo* gene, indicated by the cross, can lead to restoration of the original *Nco*I site resulting in an intact *neo* gene. Concerning the crossover events, only the product that results in an intact *neo* gene is shown. The locations of selected restriction sites, used for DNA blot analysis are shown; E, *Eco*RI; N, *Nco*I.
(A) Outcomes of DSB repair events on the IRneo recombination-test substrate. After induction of a DSB by I-*Sce*I, a recombination event resulting in an intact *neo* gene is gene conversion (GC) with either intrachromatid or sister chromatid pairing as indicated. If the intermediate is resolved without crossover (-CO), the only change in the substrate will be the replacement of the I-*Sce*I site by the original *Nco*I site. If the intermediate is resolved with crossover (+CO), the orientation of the *hyg* gene is reversed by the crossover event. Crossover events will only result in normal chromosomes after intrachromatid pairing.
(B) Outcomes of DSB repair events on the SCneo recombination-test substrate. After induction of a DSB by I-*Sce*I, an intact *neo* gene is obtained by gene conversion with intrachromatid or sister chromatid pairing (GC, -CO), or by crossover after pairing with the *3' neo* gene of the sister chromatid (GC, +CO). In this case, the *hyg* gene and the *S2neo* gene will be duplicated.

---

same outcome may, however, be obtained by long tract gene conversion without crossover [239]. These events can be distinguished from gene conversion by DNA blotting (Fig. 3).

In summary, with both the IRneo and SCneo recombination-test substrates, gene conversion events are detected by G418-hygromycin resistance, similarly to the DRneo substrate. With the IRneo substrate, G418-hygromycin resistance is also obtained by crossover after pairing with the *3' neo* gene on the same chromatid. In contrast, with the SCneo substrate, crossover events after pairing with the *3' neo* gene on the sister chromatid are recovered (Table 1).

**The IRneo and SCneo substrates: relative efficiency of DSB repair events.** To investigate the relative efficiency of the different homologous recombination repair pathways, $mRAD54^{+/IRneo}$ and $mRAD54^{+/SCneo}$ ES cells were transfected with the I-*Sce*I-expressing plasmid pCBA3xnls-I-*Sce*I, as described above for the DRneo-containing cell lines. For both genotypes, two independently obtained cell lines were used in three different experiments. The spontaneous recombination frequency was $10^{-5}$ to $10^{-6}$ and did not differ significantly between different cell lines (data not shown). The number of colonies on the pCBA3xnls-I-*Sce*I transfected dishes was normalized for the number of colonies on the mock transfected dishes, the cloning efficiency, and the transfection efficiency. The resulting recombination frequency was about $10^{-2}$. In the SCneo-containing cell lines, not all recombination events are recovered, as SSA, gene conversion using the *S2neo* gene on the sister chromatid, and crossover after pairing with the *3' neo*

gene on the same chromatid do not result in G418 resistance (Table 1). Nevertheless, transfection of the I-*Sce*I-expressing plasmid into *mRAD54*$^{+/SCneo}$ cells resulted in three times more colonies than transfection into *mRAD54*$^{+/IRneo}$ cells (Fig. 4B). The number of G418-hygromycin-resistant colonies obtained after transfection of *mRAD54*$^{+/IRneo}$ cells with pCBA3xnls-I-*Sce*I was comparable to the number obtained after transfection of *mRAD54*$^{+/DRneo}$ cells (Fig. 4B).

Since both gene conversion and crossover result in G418-hygromycin resistance of the IRneo and SCneo recombination-test substrates, we investigated the distribution of these events by DNA blotting. Gene conversion and crossover can be discriminated because they result in a different restriction pattern after digestion with *Eco*RI (Fig. 5 and 3). The IRneo recombination-test substrate almost exclusively showed gene conversion, which implies that crossover within the same chromatid between inversely oriented repeats is a rare event in ES cells (Table 2). A few of the recovered events showed a restriction pattern consistent with long tract gene conversion starting from one DSB end combined with NHEJ of the other DSB end [239, 418]. In the SCneo recombination-test substrate, gene conversion and crossover and/or long tract gene conversion contributed equally to the recovered homologous recombination events (Table 2). Thus, crossover or long tract gene conversion after pairing with the sister chromatid, which usually do not lead to deleterious chromosome rearrangements, are common events. A relatively high number of SCneo-derived clones showed restriction patterns that could not be explained by gene conversion or crossover. The restriction pattern of about one third of these clones was consistent with long tract gene conversion starting from one DSB end combined with NHEJ of the other DSB end. The other cases were difficult to interpret. They might have been caused by a more complex homologous recombination event, maybe also combined with NHEJ.

**The IRneo and SCneo substrates: the effect of *mRAD54* on DSB repair.** With the DRneo recombination-test substrate, we observed a change in the relative contribution of different DSB repair events in *mRAD54* knockout ES cells. Especially, in the absence of mRad54 protein, a significant increase in SSA with a concomitant very slight reduction of gene conversion was observed. Therefore, we investigated the effect of *mRAD54* on homologous recombination in the other recombination-test substrates. We transfected pCBA3xnls-I-*Sce*I into *mRAD54*$^{-/IRneo}$ and *mRAD54*$^{-/SCneo}$ cells and analyzed the colonies obtained as described above. DNA blot analysis revealed that there was no difference in the relative distribution of homologous recombination events between *mRAD54*-proficient and -deficient ES cell lines containing the IRneo or SCneo substrates (Table 2). *mRAD54*$^{-/IRneo}$ cells showed only gene conversion events, and *mRAD54*$^{-/SCneo}$ cells showed an equal number of gene conversion and crossover events. The proportion of long tract gene conversion coupled with NHEJ was also similar between *mRAD54*-proficient and -deficient ES cells.

The number of colonies obtained from *mRAD54*$^{-/IRneo}$ cells did not differ from the number of colonies from *mRAD54*$^{+/IRneo}$ cells (Fig. 4B). Thus, no indication was obtained for an involvement of *mRAD54* in the repair of a DSB between inversely oriented repeats by gene conversion. However, *mRAD54*$^{-/SCneo}$ ES cells gave rise to fewer colonies than

*mRAD54*$^{+/SCneo}$ ES cells after transfection of an I-*Sce*I-expressing plasmid (Fig. 4B). There was a consistent, statistically significant ($P < 0.05$) decrease to approximately 70% of the number of colonies obtained with *mRAD54*-proficient cell lines containing the SCneo substrate. This indicates a role for *mRAD54* in gene conversion and crossover with the sister chromatid in DSB repair in this substrate.

**Influence of *mRAD54* on the induction of sister chromatid exchanges.** To obtain independent evidence for a role of *mRAD54* in sister chromatid recombination, we measured the spontaneous and DNA damage-induced levels of SCEs in *mRAD54*-proficient and -deficient ES cells. ES cells of the genotypes *mRAD54*$^{+/+}$, *mRAD54*$^{+/-}$, and *mRAD54*$^{-/-}$ were analyzed. The spontaneous level of SCEs found in the *mRAD54*$^{-/-}$ cell line was slightly reduced compared to that observed in the *mRAD54*-proficient control cell lines (Fig. 6). In all cell lines, no numerical or gross structural chromosomal abnormalities were observed. DNA damage inflicted by the DNA interstrand cross-linking agent mitomycin C increased the number of SCEs. Treatment of the cells with 0.2 μg mitomycin C/ml for 1 h increased the number of SCEs 2.6-fold in the *mRAD54*$^{+/+}$ and *mRAD54*$^{+/-}$ ES cell lines. In the *mRAD54*$^{-/-}$ cell line, the increase in SCEs was only 1.8-fold. The difference in the average number of SCEs among *mRAD54*$^{+/+}$, *mRAD54*$^{+/-}$, and *mRAD54*$^{-/-}$ cells was significant (Fig. 6; $P < 0.05$). In addition, we included a derivative of the *mRAD54*$^{-/-}$ cell line that expressed the *hRAD54* cDNA in the SCE analysis as a control. Expression of this cDNA rescues the DNA damage sensitivities of *mRAD54*$^{-/-}$ cells [505]. The expression of *hRAD54* returned the number of SCEs in the *mRAD54*$^{-/-}$ ES cell line to wild-type levels, both spontaneously and after treatment with mitomycin C. In all cell lines treated with mitomycin C, no apparent chromosomal changes were observed.

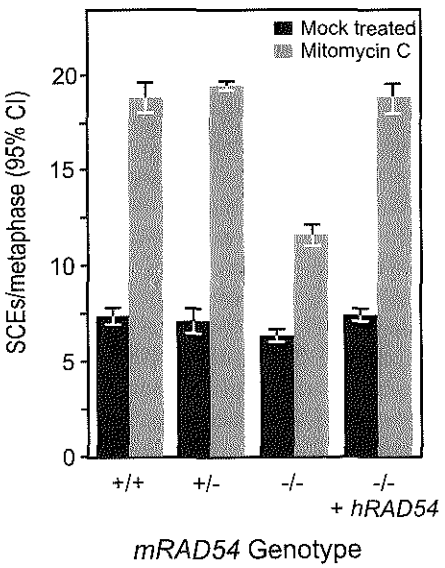



**FIG. 6.** Induction of SCEs by mitomycin C in *mRAD54*-proficient and -deficient ES cells. ES cells of the genotypes *mRAD54*$^{+/+}$, *mRAD54*$^{+/-}$, *mRAD54*$^{-/-}$, and *mRAD54*$^{-/-}$ containing a *hRAD54* cDNA expression construct were analyzed for the frequency of SCEs. Cells were either mock treated or treated with 0.2 μg of mitomycin C/ml for 1 to 2 h, in the presence of BrdU. Fresh medium with BrdU was added and the cells were cultured for two rounds of DNA replication, and collected 2 h after addition of colcemid. Metaphase preparations were made and 40 to 95 metaphases per sample were scored for the number of SCEs per cell. The frequency of spontaneous SCEs is shown in black, while the frequency of SCEs after treatment with mitomycin C is shown in gray. The error bars indicate the 95% confidence intervals (CI).

## DISCUSSION

In this study, we have analyzed the repair of a single site-specific DSB located in a repeated DNA sequence in the genome of mouse ES cells. Three recombination-test substrates have been used, all integrated in the same genomic location, but different in the orientation of the repeated sequences, allowing optimal comparison. DSB repair involving homologous recombination was found to be most efficient, when the DSB can be healed through SSA. The second most efficient homology-dependent repair pathway is gene conversion from the sister chromatid. We have determined the effect of the mouse Rad54 protein on homology-dependent DSB repair using these substrates in *mRAD54*-proficient and -deficient cells. Our data provides the first evidence for involvement of mRad54 in repairing DSBs. The DSB repair phenotype of *mRAD54*$^{-/-}$ cells differs depending on the type of recombination-test substrate. *mRAD54*$^{-/-}$ cells display a hyper-recombination phenotype for DSB repair between directly oriented DNA sequences and no phenotype when the DSB is located between inversely oriented repeats. For a recombination-test substrate that measures repair by gene conversion and crossover using the sister chromatid, a hypo-recombination phenotype is observed. Consistent with this observation, we find that lack of *mRAD54* results in less efficient induction of sister chromatid exchanges in response to DNA damage.

**A site-specific DSB in mouse ES cells induces homologous recombination.** In this study, we have analyzed homologous recombination in mouse ES cells. These cells have two major advantages over other mammalian cell types. First, they are nontransformed and therefore, all DNA damage and cell cycle checkpoints are likely intact [440]. Second, efficient protocols for gene targeting in these cells have been developed. This allows the generation of series of isogenic cell lines, which differ solely in defined genetic loci.

The analysis of homologous recombination after induction of a site-specific DSB between repeated DNA sequences requires a low level of spontaneous recombination between the repeats. We find that the spontaneous frequency of recombination in mouse ES cells is in the order of $10^{-5}$ to $10^{-6}$ for all three recombination-test substrates used in this study. Similar frequencies of spontaneous recombination between directly oriented repeats have been observed in Chinese hamster ovary (CHO) cells [240, 301, 376]. Induction of I-*Sce*I expression in the ES cells containing the recombination-test substrates increases the frequency of homologous recombination at least 100- to 1000-fold. Similar increases in DSB-induced recombination have been observed in a number of different cell lines including ES cells [150, 240, 301, 364, 426, 447, 508]. In this study, we find that, after correction for cloning and transfection efficiencies, 3.6 to 4.8% of the DRneo-containing cells undergo homologous recombination upon DSB induction (Fig. 4). This percentage of cells undergoing homologous recombination is still an underestimate, because not all transfected cells will receive a DSB [426]. Furthermore, homologous recombination using the *S2neo* gene on the sister chromatid will not be detected. The contribution of homology-dependent processes towards DSB repair can be as high as the one by DNA end-joining, as was recently demonstrated using the DRneo and SCneo substrates randomly integrated in the genome of CHO cells [240, 300].

**The major homology-dependent DSB repair pathway for the DRneo substrate is SSA.** Using the DRneo substrate, a distinction can be made between DSB repair through SSA and crossover on one hand and gene conversion on the other hand (Fig. 2). Our results show that approximately 15% of all homology-dependent DSB repair events within the DRneo substrate in mouse ES cells occur through recombination between the directly oriented repeats via gene conversion. These results appear not to be specific for mouse ES cells, because 25% of the DSB repair events in CHO cells containing the integrated DRneo substrate occur through gene conversion [300]. The separate contributions of SSA and crossover to DSB repair cannot be determined with the DRneo substrate. However, a comparison to the results with the SCneo substrate, which also contains directly oriented repeats, suggests that gene conversion and crossover occur at similar frequencies (Table 2). This implies that SSA accounts for 70% of all homology-dependent DSB repair events within the DRneo substrate in mouse ES cells.

Consistent with our results, recombination between directly repeated sequences through gene conversion, when compared to SSA, accounts for the minority of detected events in a number of other assay systems, including DSB-induced events on plasmids and in chromosomes in *S. cerevisiae* and vertebrate cells [164, 234, 300, 377, 437]. However, there are a number of exceptions, both in *S. cerevisiae* and mammalian cells, in which gene conversion accounts for the majority of spontaneous and DSB-induced events [51, 184, 376, 420, 508]. For example, after induction of a DSB with I-*Sce*I between directly oriented repeats containing restriction fragment length polymorphisms, spaced by 100 bp, more than 90% of the DSB repair events in CHO cells are gene conversions [508]. This shift in repair pathways could be due to the heterology in the repeats. Other variables that might contribute to observed differences among assay systems include the length and sequence context of the repeats, the distance between the repeats, the position of the DSB and heterology at the ends [164, 184, 377, 385]. Both gene conversion and SSA use 3' ssDNA tails as intermediates. Gene conversion requires search for homology followed by joint molecule formation actively mediated by Rad51-coated ssDNA. On the other hand, SSA involves the more passive process of annealing of complementary single strands, although it does also, at least partially, depend on Rad52. Depending on the presence of nonhomologous ends and the length and sequence context of the repeat, these two processes might be affected differentially. Finally, the distribution of repair events may also be dependent on the stage of the cell cycle, as gene conversion using the sister chromatid is only possible in S and G2.

**DSB repair associated with DNA crossovers occurs mostly from the sister chromatid.** DSB repair products of both the IRneo and SCneo recombination-test substrates differ depending on whether they have been generated through gene conversion or crossover (Fig. 5). While the IRneo substrate detects intrachromatid crossovers, the SCneo substrate detects unequal crossovers between sister chromatids. It should be noted, however, that if a long tract of DNA is synthesized during gene conversion, the result appears similar to a crossover. With the IRneo substrate, DSB repair through crossover occurs only in 1.5% of the analyzed repair events, while gene conversion accounts for over 95% of the events

(Table 2). This also indicates that gene conversion tracts are generally shorter than 2.7 kb, because otherwise, the outcome would have been scored as a crossover. In contrast to the lack of crossovers with IRneo, we find that gene conversion and crossover contribute equally to DSB repair using SCneo. Thus, it appears that crossovers preferably arise when the sister chromatid, instead of a homologous sequence on the same chromatid, is used as the repair template. A similar preference for crossover events using the sister chromatid has been observed in mouse L cells during spontaneous recombination between repeated sequences [51]. A somewhat lower contribution of crossovers using SCneo has been found in CHO cells after induction of a DSB [239]. In addition, evidence has been obtained for a restriction of gene conversion to the S and G2 phases of the cell cycle after induction of a DSB in the DRneo substrate in CHO cells, again indicating a preference for pairing with the sister chromatid to perform gene conversion [300]. In contrast, in *S. cerevisiae* a preference for intrachromatid interactions has been found, as indicated by a low percentage of crossover events in an SCneo-like substrate [262]. A high percentage of crossovers after intrachromatid interactions has been found in the repair of an induced DSB on a plasmid or spontaneous DSBs on chromosomes using inversely oriented repeats in *S. cerevisiae* [3, 419, 437, 497].

Using the SCneo substrate in CHO cells, the nature of the crossover events after induction of a DSB has been investigated [239]. All crossover events in these cells appeared to be due to long tract gene conversion without crossover, as the reciprocal product that should be formed during crossover could not be found in unselected colonies, while the second product of long tract gene conversion, an unchanged SCneo substrate, was found (See Figure 5 in Chapter 1). Due to our selection procedures, we have not been able to discriminate between actual crossover and long tract gene conversion. Long tract gene conversion requires a gene conversion tract length of 3.1 kb in the SCneo substrate, which contrasts with the shorter gene conversion tract lengths we have found for the IRneo substrate in ES cells. Half of the long tract gene conversion events found in CHO cells are actually the result of gene conversion starting from one DSB end and NHEJ of the other DSB end [239]. In our study, these combined recombination and NHEJ events are detected as a separate class on DNA blots, and constitute about 7% of all analyzed repair events, while crossovers constitute 40%. If these combined events also accounted for half of the long tract gene conversion events in ES cells, 33% of all events would still be due to actual crossovers after pairing with the sister chromatid.

The preference for sister chromatid interactions during homologous recombination in mammalian cells could have arisen because sister chromatid recombination is, in general, less prone to the generation of chromosomal rearrangements than intrachromatid recombination. A significant fraction of mammalian genomes consists of repetitive DNA sequences. Crossovers between these sequences will result in deleterious chromosomal rearrangements, except when the same sequence on the sister chromatid is used. Evidence thus far suggests that genome rearrangements are indeed suppressed during recombination between sequence repeats on nonhomologous chromosomes [425, 426]. Furthermore, the presence of mismatches between the repeats also prevents recombination, due to the mismatch repair system [150, 518]. *S. cerevisiae* contains hardly any repetitive sequences and will undergo less selection against allowing intrachromatid recombination. The

preference for the sister chromatid in mammalian cells might occasionally result in unequal crossover events between sister chromatids, but if those events occur in a limited region, their potential deleterious effects could be minimized.

**Comparison of the frequency of DSB repair events on the different substrates.** We find that the frequency of gene conversion is comparable among the different recombination-test substrates. The estimated frequency of gene conversion between intrachromosomal repeats after induction of a DSB is $5.9 \times 10^{-3}$ for DRneo, $6.6 \times 10^{-3}$ for SCneo and $5.1 \times 10^{-3}$ for IRneo (Table 2 and Figure 4). The frequency of crossover events for DRneo cannot be determined due to the occurrence of SSA events. With IRneo, we hardly find any crossover events compared to SCneo. It seems reasonable to assume that with all three recombination-test substrates, a similar fraction of the cells receives a DSB and that a similar fraction of these DSBs is channeled into a homology-dependent repair pathway. Therefore, it is striking that with the IRneo substrate, the number of events involving gene conversion is not higher than with the DRneo or SCneo substrate. Repair by SSA will result in correct DSB repair in cells containing DRneo and SCneo, but cells containing IRneo that attempt SSA will fail to repair the DSB. Apparently, these cells will not undergo gene conversion or crossover, but instead, the homologous repair event will be aborted and resolved by another pathway not resulting in an intact *neo* gene, or it will not be resolved at all and result in cell death. Cells that repair their DSB by gene conversion using the sister chromatid, which is the predominant route for recombination, can resolve the intermediate without a crossover in all three recombination-test substrates. However, if a cell attempts to resolve the intermediate by crossover in the IRneo substrate, this will result in chromosomal rearrangements and cell death. It seems that either finding the homologous repair template on the sister chromatid is more difficult with the IRneo substrate or cells containing the inversely oriented repeat fail to prevent crossovers with the sister chromatid and die. Otherwise, more gene conversion events should have been recovered with the IRneo substrate. In *S. cerevisiae,* induction of a DSB by HO-endonuclease in directly or inversely oriented repeats on a plasmid, results in a higher loss of the plasmid containing the inversely oriented repeats [437]. In mouse L cells containing thymidine kinase repeats in a direct or inverted orientation integrated in the chromosome, the frequency of spontaneous recombination is three-fold lower for the repeats in inverted orientation [50]. These results also indicate that recombinational repair between inversely oriented repeats is less efficient.

**mRad54 influences the repair of DSBs in the DRneo recombination-test substrate.** A role for the mRad54 protein in the repair of DSBs has been postulated based on the ionizing radiation sensitivity and homologous recombination deficiency of *mRAD54*$^{-/-}$ ES cells [154]. The results of our study provide direct evidence that mRad54 is involved in DSB repair *in vivo*. The difference in DSB repair between *mRAD54*-proficient and -deficient cells is most clearly seen when the DSB is induced between directly oriented repeated sequences, as is the case with the DRneo and SCneo recombination-test substrates (Fig. 4A and B). The absence of mRad54 causes a very slight reduction in gene conversion during DSB repair of the DRneo substrate. This reduction is accompanied by

a statistically significant increase in the number of crossovers and SSA, the latter of which is the most frequent. In *S. cerevisiae*, a similar increase in homologous recombination is seen in *rad54* mutants, both with directly oriented repeats on plasmids and in chromosomes [226, 303, 465]. The frequency of SSA (or crossover) is 2- to 27-fold higher in *rad54* cells than in wild-type cells [303, 465]. With an HO-endonuclease-induced DSB between chromosomal, directly oriented repeats, a decreased survival of *rad54* mutant cells has been found compared to wild-type cells. Although this indicates a deficiency in DSB repair, the number of SSA events increased [226]. In addition to the increase in SSA events, a decrease in both spontaneous and DSB-induced gene conversions has been observed [226, 303, 465]. These results suggest that there might be a competition between SSA and gene conversion (see below).

**mRad54 influences recombination between sister chromatids.** In cells containing the SCneo recombination-test substrate, the effect of *mRAD54* on gene conversion is more pronounced than in cells containing the DRneo substrate. Repair of the DSB through SSA is possible in SCneo, although those events are not detected, because they do not yield an intact *neo* gene. A statistically significant 27% decrease in the frequency of gene conversion and crossover and/or long tract gene conversion is observed in the absence of *mRAD54* (Fig. 4B). Since all crossover events take place after pairing with the sister chromatid, *mRAD54* is clearly involved in sister chromatid recombination. This is also the case for *S. cerevisiae RAD54* [10]. The contribution of gene conversion and crossover remains about equal in $mRAD54^{-/-}$ cells compared to $mRAD54^{+/-}$ cells, which indicates that *mRAD54* is involved in both gene conversion and crossover recombination events (Table 2). In contrast to these results, *S. cerevisiae RAD54* appears to be mainly involved in gene conversion, although this has been investigated only with inversely oriented repeats [419].

Crossovers resulting in restoration of the *neo* gene in the SCneo recombination-test substrate are the consequence of interactions with the sister chromatid and result in SCEs at the chromosomal level. Therefore, our results with the SCneo substrate predict a reduction in the level of SCEs in the absence of *mRAD54*. Indeed, we find a slightly lower level of spontaneous SCEs in $mRAD54^{-/-}$ ES cells compared to that in $mRAD54^{+/+}$ ES cells (Fig. 6). Because SCEs are induced by DNA-damaging agents, we have also tested whether $mRAD54^{-/-}$ ES cells respond differently to mitomycin C treatment in the SCE assay than $mRAD54^{+/+}$ or $mRAD54^{+/-}$ cells. Treatment of $mRAD54^{-/-}$ cells with mitomycin C yields a 1.5-fold lower induction of SCEs, compared to $mRAD54^{+/+}$ cells (Fig. 6). This effect of *RAD54* on spontaneous and DNA damage-induced SCEs corresponds to results obtained with chicken-derived cells, in which a reduction in the frequency of SCEs in *RAD54*- and *RAD51*-deficient chicken B-lymphocytes is observed [482]. From these results, we conclude that genes required for homologous recombination are also involved in promoting SCEs. The decrease in SCEs induced by DNA damage corresponds to the similar decrease in the number of crossover events during DSB repair on the SCneo recombination-test substrate.

The observation that *mRAD54* influences DNA damage-induced SCEs adds significantly to our results with the recombination-test substrates. The results of the SCE

experiments show that *mRAD54* is involved in homology-dependent DNA repair of DNA damages that are present in naturally occurring genomic sequences. The SCE experiments overcome two restrictions of the experiments with recombination-test substrates. First, the restriction enzyme-induced DSB that initiates repair in the experiments involving the recombination-test substrates might be recognized differently from other types of DNA damages, including DSBs introduced by ionizing radiation or DNA interstrand cross-linking agents. Second, in the experiments involving the recombination-test substrates, the introduction of repeated DNA sequences is necessary in order to select for successful DSB repair events. However, the presence of these repeated sequences will influence the distribution of observed repair events. SSA relies especially on the presence of repeated sequences and will be used less frequently in a more physiological situation.

**The absence of mRad54 has no influence on recombination within the IRneo substrate.** We find no change in the frequency of gene conversion after induction of a DSB in the IRneo substrate in *mRAD54*-deficient cells compared to that in *mRAD54*-proficient cells (Fig. 4B). With the IRneo recombination-test substrate, the induced DSB can be repaired by gene conversion involving either the same chromatid or the sister chromatid, or by crossover after pairing with the *3' neo* gene on the same chromatid (Fig. 5A). The latter events are rare in $mRAD54^{+/IRneo}$ cells and have not been detected in $mRAD54^{-/IRneo}$ cells (Table 2). Similar to our results with chromosomal substrates in mouse ES cells, disruption of *RAD54* in *S. cerevisiae* has no effect on the repair of an induced DSB in inversely oriented repeats located on a plasmid [226]. In contrast, the rate of spontaneous gene conversion between chromosomal, inversely oriented repeats is decreased 25-fold in a *rad54 S. cerevisiae* strain [419]. The frequency of gene conversion is severely reduced, while events involving crossovers are relatively less affected. The difference between the results obtained with *rad54 S. cerevisiae* and $mRAD54^{-/-}$ ES cells might be due to a difference between spontaneous and DSB-induced recombination events. Furthermore, because *S. cerevisiae* cells display a different distribution of events, with a predominance of crossovers during intrachromatid recombination, a direct comparison between *S. cerevisiae rad54* and $mRAD54^{-/-}$ ES cells is difficult. The lack of an effect of *mRAD54* on DSB repair between inversely oriented repeats in mouse ES cells also contrasts with the effects of *mRAD54* on DSB repair between directly oriented repeats (Fig. 4). As we will discuss below, this could be due to the possibility to repair a DSB in directly oriented repeats by SSA, which is not possible in inversely oriented repeats.

**Does mRad54 promote gene conversion at the expense of SSA?** ssDNA tails are formed as a common intermediate in SSA and gene conversion with or without crossover. Because of this common intermediate, it is likely that a certain degree of competition exists between these two pathways [164]. mRad54 could have a role in promoting gene conversion, either directly or indirectly by blocking DSBs from being processed through the SSA pathway. This would explain the increase in the number of G418-resistant colonies in *mRAD54*-deficient cells with DRneo, which results from an increase in SSA. It would also explain the decrease in G418-hygromycin-resistant colonies with SCneo,

because an increase in SSA, which is not recovered, would cause a decrease in the recovered gene conversion events. With IRneo, SSA is not possible, and therefore, lack of mRad54 would not have any effect on DSB repair in this substrate. Mammalian chromosomes contain a significant amount of repetitive sequences that could be used to repair a DSB by SSA, thereby resulting in deletions. Inhibition of SSA by mRad54 is therefore even more relevant in mammalian cells than in *S. cerevisiae*, where similar effects of Rad54 on SSA have been found. Direct stimulation of gene conversion pathways by mRad54, possibly by its interaction with mRad51, would decrease the contribution of SSA to DSB repair. It has been shown that the purified human and *S. cerevisiae* Rad54 proteins have ATP-dependent DNA supercoiling activity [403, 513]. This activity would be ideally suited for the the stimulation of mRad51-mediated homologous DNA pairing and strand exchange (See Chapter 1) [400].

**ACKNOWLEDGMENTS**

We thank M. de Bruijn for technical support and J. Essers for *mRAD54*$^{+/-}$ cells. This work was supported by grants from the Netherlands Organization for Scientific Research (NWO), the Dutch Cancer Society (KWF), and the Human Frontier Science Program Organization. R.K. was a fellow of the Royal Netherlands Academy of Arts and Sciences.

# CHAPTER 3

## Preliminary characterization of the mouse Rad54B protein

# PRELIMINARY CHARACTERIZATION OF THE MOUSE RAD54B PROTEIN

MIES L.G. DRONKERT[1], HANNY ODIJK[1], JEAN-MARIE BUERSTEDDE[2], OLGA BEZZUBOVA[2], ROLAND KANAAR[1,3]

[1] *Department of Cell Biology and Genetics, Erasmus University Rotterdam, PO Box 1738, 3000 DR Rotterdam, The Netherlands*

[2] *Heinrich-Pette-Institute, 20251 Hamburg, Germany*

[3] *Department of Radiation Oncology, University Hospital Rotterdam, The Netherlands*

Homologous recombination is one of the important pathways to repair DNA double-strand breaks. Central proteins involved are Rad51 and Rad54, which are conserved from yeast to human. Rad51 can perform DNA strand exchange, stimulated by Rad54 via a direct interaction. Upon ionizing radiation, colocalizing nuclear foci are formed by Rad51 and Rad54. In mammals, a second sequence homolog of Rad54 is present, called Rad54B. Mouse embryonic stem cells deficient for both mouse *RAD54* (*mRAD54*) and *mRAD54B*, are more sensitive to ionizing radiation than *mRAD54*-deficient cells, suggesting a role for mRad54B in DSB repair, similar to mRad54. In this study, we show that mRad54B resides in the nucleus. In contrast to mRad54, we could not observe foci formation of mRad54B coupled to Yellow Fluorescent Protein (YFP) upon treatment with ionizing radiation. We performed immunoprecipitations from Chinese hamster ovary cells transfected with *YFP-mRAD54B-Flag* and from reticulocyte lysates containing *in vitro* translated *hRAD51* and *mRAD54B(-Flag)* using α-hRad51, α-mRad54B, and α-Flag antibodies. We observed an association between Rad51 and Rad54B both without treatment and after ionizing radiation, although at a low efficiency. Furthermore, we demonstrated homomeric association of mRad54B, mediated by the carboxy-terminal 140 amino acids. These results and the conservation between mRad54 and mRad54B suggest a role for mRad54B in homologous recombination either together with mRad54 or in a different subpathway.

## INTRODUCTION

Homologous recombination is one of the important pathways for the repair of DNA double-strand breaks (DSBs) that is conserved from *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* to human (See Chapter 1). This pathway is essentially error-free by using homologous DNA as a template for DSB repair. Two of the central proteins in homologous recombination both in yeast and mammalian cells are Rad51 and Rad54 [253, 386]. In vertebrate cells, deletion of *RAD51* is lethal, most likely due to defective repair of DSBs that occur during DNA replication [114, 165, 198, 268, 305, 325, 434, 481, 536]. Deletion of vertebrate *RAD54* makes cells sensitive to ionizing radiation, reduces the frequency of homologous recombination, and alters DSB repair, but is not lethal (Chapter 2) [40, 144, 154]. *In vitro*, Rad51 can form a nucleoprotein filament on a single-stranded DNA (ssDNA)

molecule and perform strand exchange using a homologous double-stranded DNA (dsDNA) molecule [27, 338, 472, 501, 504]. Human Rad54 (hRad54) is a dsDNA-dependent ATPase that can induce supercoiling into DNA [430, 505, 513]. *In vitro*, it can bind to hRad51 on nucleoprotein filaments [185]. *In vivo*, binding of mouse Rad54 (mRad54) to mRad51 is observed only after induction of DSBs [513]. Yeast Rad54 (ScRad54) stimulates DNA strand exchange by ScRad51, possibly through its supercoiling ability [332, 400, 403, 546].

The close cooperation between Rad51 and Rad54 in DSB repair identified biochemically, is also found at the cell biological level. The mammalian Rad51 and Rad54 proteins cannot be detected by immunofluorescence in untreated cells [513]. However, the majority of hRad51 fused to the green fluorescence protein (GFP) is localized in the cytosol in transfected Chinese hamster ovary (CHO) cells. In contrast, GFP-hRad54 is found in the nucleus (J. Essers, personal communication). After the induction of DSBs by ionizing radiation, mammalian Rad51 and Rad54 molecules form nuclear foci, that colocalize [513]. Rad51 foci can also be observed in S phase cells, probably due to DSB repair during replication [299, 515, 516].

Both in *S. cerevisiae* and in mammalian cells, a second homolog of *RAD54* has been identified. The yeast homolog, called *ScRDH54* or *ScTID1*, functions in different subpathways of homologous recombination compared to *ScRAD54*, although the function of ScRad54 and ScRdh54 is partially redundant [264, 402, 464, 465, 471]. The mammalian *RAD54* homolog is called *RAD54B* [212]. 50% of the amino acids of mRad54B and mRad54 are similar. mRad54B is more homologous to ScRad54 than to ScRdh54. Mice deficient for *mRAD54B* are viable and show no gross abnormalities, similar to *mRAD54*-deficient mice (J.-M. Buerstedde, personal communication in [153]). The ionizing radiation sensitivity of mouse embryonic stem cells that are deficient for *mRAD54B* is between the sensitivity of wild-type and *mRAD54*-deficient cells (A. Wesoly, personal communication). Cells deficient for both *mRAD54* and *mRAD54B* are viable but more sensitive to ionizing radiation than either *mRAD54*-deficient or *mRAD54B*-deficient cells (J. Essers and A. Wesoly, personal communication). Chicken DT40 cells, deficient for *RAD54B*, have a minor defect in homologous recombination [358].

In this study, we have investigated the cellular localization of mRad54B both in untreated cells and in cells treated with ionizing radiation. Furthermore, we have demonstrated that mRad54B and hRad51 interact by immunoprecipitation from CHO cell extracts and from reticulocyte lysates containing *in vitro* translated proteins. By the same methods, we have observed homomeric (di- or polymeric) interaction of mRad54B and determined the domain responsible for this interaction.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

**cDNA constructs.** The full length *mRad54B* cDNA was cloned using four overlapping PCR fragments. The following tags were added by PCR: an amino-terminal histidine tag ($His_6$: single letter amino acid code: MGHHHHHHGGI) and a carboxy-terminal Flag tag

(DYKDDDDK). All PCR fragments were sequenced. The *His-mRAD54B-Flag* cDNA was subcloned into pEYFPC1 (Yellow Fluorescent Protein, Clontech), yielding *YFP-mRAD54B-Flag*. The constructs were subcloned into the appropiate vectors for transfection and *in vitro* transcription and translation (IVTT).

**Generation of α-mRad54B antibodies.** 390 bp encoding the carboxy terminus of mRad54B were subcloned into pRP261, derived from pGex2T. The fusion protein, mRad54B-Cterm, derived from this plasmid, contained amino acid 754 to 884 of mRad54B fused to a glutathione S-transferase tag. Similarly, a 386-bp *Nhe*I-*Pst*I fragment was subcloned in pMalC2 and yielded a fusion protein containing amino acid 100 to 229 fused to maltose binding protein. The fusion proteins were produced in *E. coli* strain BL21-codon+. The proteins were purified from the insoluble fraction by preparative SDS-polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis (PAGE) and used to immunize two rabbits. The antibody directed against the carboxy terminus is called α-mRad54B-Cterm, the antibody against amino acid 100 to 229 α-mRad54B-Nterm. The antibodies did not cross-react with mRad54 on immunoblots (data not shown).

**Transfection of *mRAD54B* into CHO9 cells.** *YFP-mRAD54B-Flag* was transfected using lipofectin into CHO9 cells, grown in F10-DMEM containing 10% fetal calf serum. To obtain stable transfectants, cells were split after one day and put on G418 selection (1 mg/ml). Single colonies containing YFP-mRad54B-Flag protein were expanded. The cellular localization of the YFP signal was determined using an Olympus IX70 microscope. The expression of full-length fusion protein was investigated with α-YFP, α-mRad54B-Cterm and α-Flag antibodies on immunoblots of cell extracts from transfected CHO9 cells, using untransfected cells as a control.

**Immunofluorescence.** Cells were grown on glass slides for two days and treated with 12 Gy of gamma irradiation or left untreated. Two to six hours after treatment, the slides were fixed in 2% paraformaldehyde and washed twice with 0.1% Triton-X 100 in phosphate-buffered saline. They were incubated with α-hRad51, α-Flag (M2, Sigma), or α-mRad54B for 90 min, washed again with 0.1% Triton-X 100 and incubated for 90 min with the secondary antibodies (Alexa, Molecular probes). Nuclei were counterstained with 4',6-diamidino-2-phenylindole.

**IVTT and immunoprecipitation.** *In vitro* transcription and translation of *pcDNA-mRAD54B*, *pcDNA-His-mRAD54B-FLAG*, *pRSET-His-mRAD54B-Cterm*, *pcDNA-hRAD51* and *pZeo-His-hRad54-HA* in the presence of $^{35}S$ methionine produced the corresponding mRad54B, hRad51 and hRad54 proteins (Promega TnT T7 coupled reticulocyte lysate system). The antibodies used for immunoprecipitation were α-mRad54B-Cterm, α-Flag, α-hRad51, and α-HA (3F10, Roche). Interactions of the *in vitro* translated proteins were investigated by mixing 5 µl of reticulocyte lysates containing the proteins with 5 µl NETT buffer (100 mM NaCl, 5 mM EDTA, 50 mM Tris-HCl (pH 8.0), 0.5% Triton-X 100) and incubating for 1 h at 30°C. 5 µl antibody was

added, and incubation continued for 4 h on ice. Then, 20 µl ProtA- or, for α-HA antibodies, ProtG- sepharose beads (Amersham) were added and the mixture was rotated overnight at 4°C. After washing the beads with NETT buffer, the protein was eluted from the beads by heating to 95°C and analyzed by SDS-PAGE and autoradiography.

**Immunoprecipitation from cellular extracts.** CHO9 cells were either unirradiated or irradiated with 12 Gy of gamma rays and were lysed after 2 h by incubation with NETT buffer or RIPA buffer (50 mM Tris-HCl (pH 7.5), 150 mM NaCl, 1 mM EDTA, 1% NP40, 0.1% SDS, 0.5% Na-deoxycholate), both containing 1:250 Pefabloc, leupeptine 1 µg/ml, antipain 1 µg/ml, pepstatin A 1 µg/ml, chymostatin 1 µg/ml for 30 min on ice. After centrifugation, the supernatant was precleaned by incubation with ProtA-sepharose beads. In one experiment, 5 mM $MgCl_2$, 0.1 mg DNase/ml and 0.1 mg RNase/ml were added for 30 min at room temperature to remove DNA and RNA from the extract. The removal of DNA and RNA was checked by agarose gel electrophoresis of part of the sample and ethidium bromide staining. Then the cellular extract was incubated overnight at 4°C with antibody and afterwards incubated for 3 h with 30 µl ProtA-sepharose beads. After washing the beads with buffer, the protein was eluted from the beads by heating to 95°C and analyzed by SDS-PAGE and immunoblotting.

## RESULTS

**Subcellular localization of mRad54B.** The subcellular localization of mRad54B was determined by transfection of *YFP-mRAD54B-Flag* into CHO cells. As a control, the pEYFP vector was transfected. In this case, YFP was present throughout the cell. On the contrary, YFP-mRad54B-Flag was diffusely present only in the nucleus both by direct observation in living cells and on immunofluorescence using either α-mRad54B-Cterm, α-mRad54B-Nterm, or α-Flag (Fig. 1A and data not shown). Irradiation of the cells with 12 Gy gamma rays did not change the localization of YFP-mRad54B (Fig. 1B). As a positive control for foci formation, immunofluorescence of untransfected and transfected CHO cells with α-hRad51 showed normal radiation-induced Rad51 foci formation (data not shown).

**Interaction of mRad54B with Rad51.** mRad54 coprecipitates with hRad51 after treatment of the cells with ionizing radiation [513]. To investigate potential interactions between mRad54B and Rad51, cell extracts were made from untransfected and *YFP-mRAD54B-Flag*-transfected CHO cells. Immunoprecipitation from unirradiated cell extracts using immobilized α-hRad51 revealed precipitation of the endogenous hamster Rad51 and coprecipitation, albeit at a low efficiency, of the transfected and overexpressed YFP-mRad54B-Flag (Fig. 2A). The endogenous hamster Rad54B was not well visible in these coprecipitations probably due to a low expression level and competition with YFP-mRad54B-Flag. The reciprocal experiment, immunoprecipitation with α-Flag or α-mRad54B-Cterm to precipitate YFP-mRad54B-Flag, yielded coprecipitation of Rad51

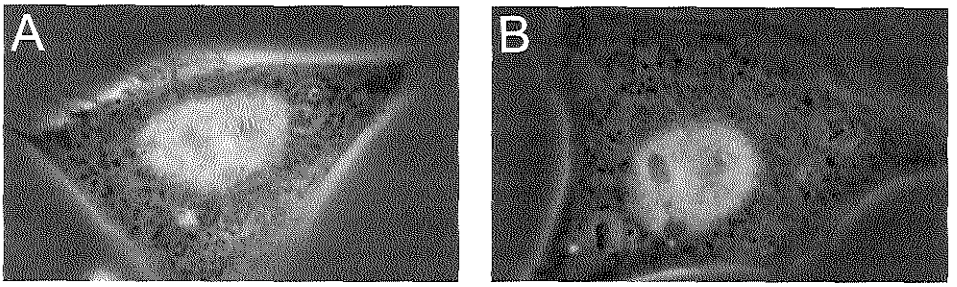



**FIG. 1.** Subcellular localization of YFP-mRad54B-Flag in CHO cells. Living CHO9 cells, stably transfected with *YFP-mRAD54B-Flag* were either treated with 12 Gy of gamma rays (B), or left untreated (A) before making the photograph on an Olympus IX70 microscope.

(Fig. 2B, C). Treatment of the cells with 12 Gy gamma rays before lysis did not change the results for the different immunoprecipitations (Fig. 2D, E, F). Coprecipitation of mRad54B and Rad51 occurred both in NETT buffer and in the more stringent RIPA buffer. Higher amounts of protein were precipitated in NETT buffer than in RIPA, but precipitation never was quantitative. This suggests that not all of the Rad54B and Rad51 protein molecules in the cell are present in the same complex. Treatment of the cellular extract with DNase and RNase did not change the immunoprecipitation results, suggesting that the interaction is not mediated by DNA (Fig. 2F and data not shown).

To test whether the interaction between Rad54B and Rad51 was direct, the immunoprecipitation experiments were repeated with proteins generated through IVTT. In this case, mRad54B and hRad51 were used for the immunoprecipitation reactions. Coprecipitation of hRad51 with mRad54B and *vice versa* were observed (Fig. 3A). Similar results were obtained using His-mRad54B-Flag (data not shown). There was no cross-reactivity of the antibodies. In these experiments, quantitative interactions were not observed.

**Homomeric interaction of mRad54B.** In the immunoprecipitation experiments using cellular extracts from *YFP-mRAD54B-Flag*-transfected CHO cells, precipitation of YFP-mRad54B-Flag with α-Flag also caused coprecipitation of untagged Rad54B (Fig. 2B, E). This indicates that mRad54B can form di- or multimers. To evaluate this result, immunoprecipitation experiments using *in vitro* translated mRad54B and His-mRad54B-Flag were performed. α-Flag precipitated both the untagged and the Flag-tagged mRad54B, when reticulocyte lysates containing either protein were mixed together in the immunoprecipitation reaction (Fig. 3B). This confirms the results obtained using cell extracts and suggests that coprecipitation is not caused by indirect interactions. Immunoprecipitation reactions on parts of mRad54B were performed to investigate the domain of mRad54B involved in this homomeric interaction. The carboxy-terminal domain composed of 140 amino acid residues could be coprecipitated with His-

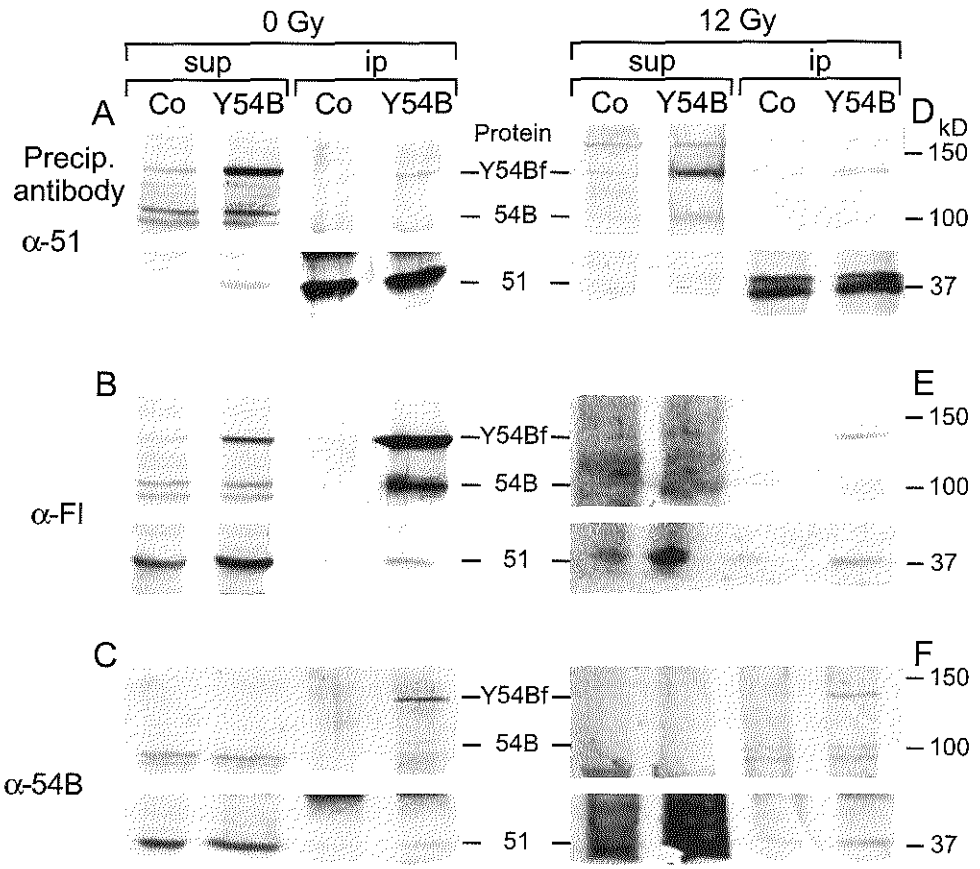



**FIG. 2.** Co-immunoprecipitations of Rad54B and Rad51 in CHO cellular extracts. CHO9 cells stably transfected with *YFP-mRAD54B-Flag* (Y54B) or untransfected (Co) were irradiated with 12 Gy of gamma rays (right panel) or left untreated (left panel). After 2 h the cells were lysed in NETT buffer (A, B) or RIPA buffer (C, D, E, F). The cell extract used in the experiment shown in panel F was also treated with DNase and RNase. The proteins were precipitated using the indicated antibodies α-hRad51 (α-51), α-Flag (α-Fl), and α-mRad54B-Cterm (α-54B) on ProtA-sepharose beads as described in Materials and Methods. The supernatant of the beads (sup), and the immunoprecipitate (ip) were analyzed by SDS-PAGE and immunoblotting. The endogenous hamster Rad51 (51) was detected with α-hRad51 in the lower panels. The endogenous hamster Rad54B (54B) and the transfected YFP-mRad54B-Flag (Y54Bf) were detected with α-mRad54B-Cterm in the panels A, B, D, and E. In the panels C and F, they were detected with the less sensitive α-mRad54B-Nterm. The position of the immunoprecipitated proteins is indicated between the blots. Protein size markers (in kD) are visible on the right side.

mRad54B-Flag using α-Flag (Fig. 3C), suggesting that the interaction occurs via the carboxy terminus of the protein.

## DISCUSSION

In this study, we determined that mRad54B is a nuclear protein, similar to mRad54. mRad54B foci formation after ionizing radiation of the cells was not observed in contrast to mRad54 foci formation [513]. mRad54B interacts with hRad51, and shows homomeric interaction. This homomeric interaction is mediated by the carboxy terminus of the protein. The interactions are independent of ionizing radiation treatment.

**Nuclear localization and foci formation.** Using a YFP-mRad54B-Flag fusion protein, overexpressed in CHO cells, we showed that the protein is uniformly distributed in the nucleus. The localization did not change on ionizing radiation (Fig. 1). With the use of immunofluorescence, we could not observe the endogenous Rad54B protein, maybe due to a low expression level. On immunoblots from CHO cell extracts, we could see the endogenous Rad54B using α-mRad54B-Cterm. Using a different α-Rad54B antibody, the endogenous protein has also been observed on an immunoblot using a mouse embryonic stem cell extract, but in that cell line expression was very low as well [514]. The expression level did not change upon treatment with ionizing radiation. Focally concentrated mRad54B in the nucleus on immunofluorescence has been reported for several tumor cell lines, with an increase in cells containing foci from 71% to 89% after ionizing radiation. The foci colocalized with both Rad51 and Rad54 foci after ionizing radiation [514]. This focus formation is different from that observed for mRad54 and mRad51, where no foci are seen without irradiation of the cells [513]. We may have missed this focal pattern because the tags interfered with focus formation, due to the overexpression of our mRad54B fusion protein, or to the different cell type used. We also used a different immunofluorescence protocol and different antibodies. Radiation-induced foci likely reflect protein relocalization events upon DNA damage. The Rad51 foci colocalize with sites of DNA damage, where repair proteins accumulate [516]. The high percentage of foci found in unirradiated cells by Tanaka et al. is difficult to reconcile with this hypothesis about the origin of foci formation and the relevance of the foci they observed is therefore unclear [514]. Whether or not Rad54B can be found in radiation-induced foci at the sites of DNA damage remains to be determined.

**Interaction of mRad54B with hRad51.** Our finding of co-immunoprecipitation of Rad54B and the endogenous Rad51 from CHO cell extracts confirms previous findings on this interaction [514]. Contrary to the situation for Rad54, the interaction *in vivo* is not dependent on the previous induction of DNA damage (Fig. 2A, B, C) [513]. The lack of interaction between Rad51 and Rad54 in unirradiated cells could be due to the nuclear localization of Rad54, while Rad51 is predominantly located in the cytoplasm. *In vitro*, Rad54 and Rad51 readily interact (data not shown) [185]. Possibly, the Rad54B protein interacts with the small amount of Rad51 present in the nucleus. The interaction between

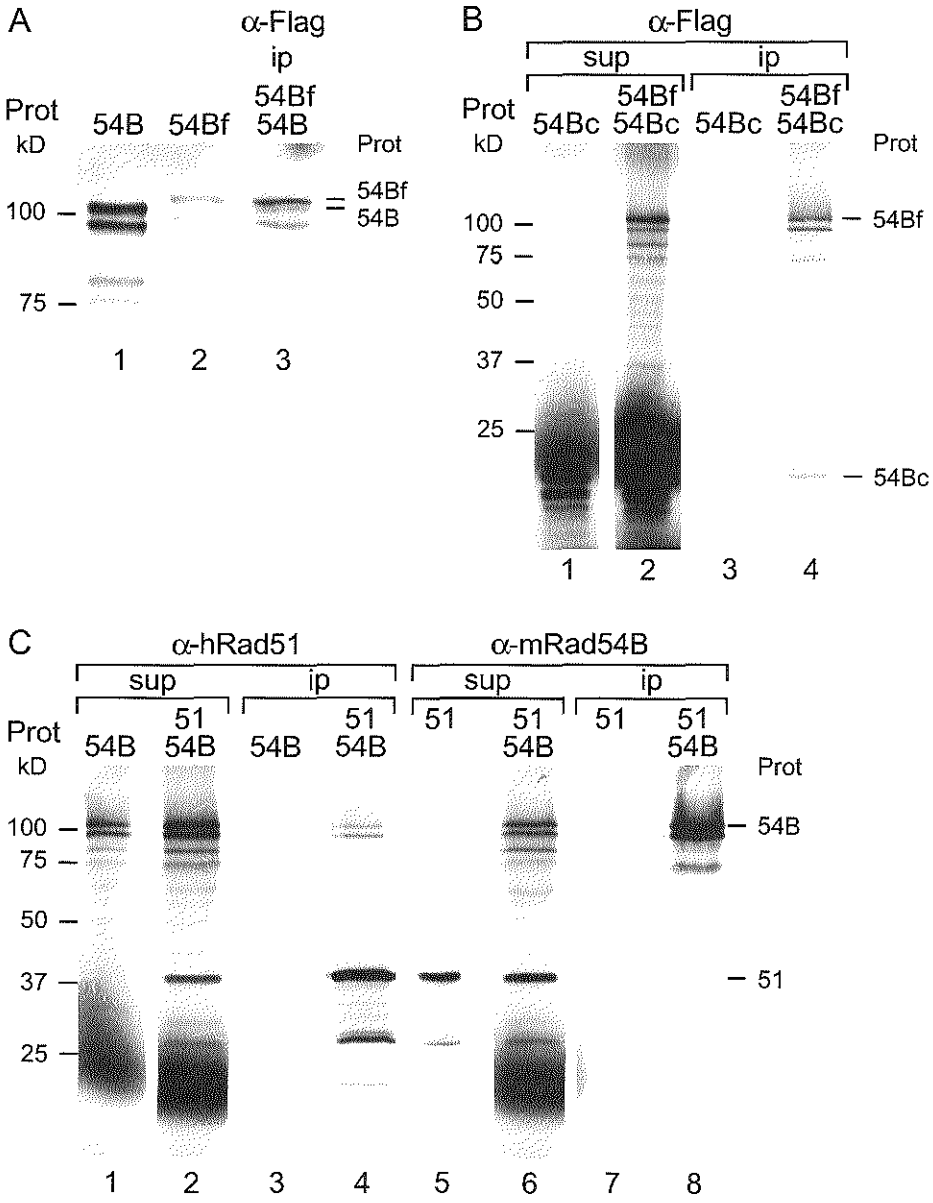

A
α-Flag
ip
Prot
kD
54B
54Bf
54Bf
54B
Prot
100
75
=
54Bf
54B
1
2
3
B
α-Flag
sup
ip
Prot
kD
54Bc
54Bf
54Bc
54Bc
54Bf
54Bc
Prot
100
75
50
37
25
54Bf
54Bc
1
2
3
4
C
α-hRad51
α-mRad54B
sup
ip
sup
ip
Prot
kD
54B
51
54B
54B
51
54B
51
51
54B
51
51
54B
Prot
100
75
50
37
25
54B
51
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8

**FIG. 3.** Co-immunoprecipitations of reticulocyte lysates containing *in vitro* translated mRad54B and hRad51. By IVTT radioactive mRad54B (54B), His-mRad54B-Flag (54Bf), mRad54B-Cterm (54Bc), and hRad51 (51) were produced. The IVTT reactions yielded secondary protein bands due to alternative translation start sites. The proteins were precipitated with the antibodies (indicated at the top) α-Flag, α-hRad51, and α-mRad54B(-Cterm) in NETT buffer on ProtA-sepharose beads as described in Materials and Methods. The proteins, the supernatant of the beads (sup), and the immunoprecipitate (ip) were analyzed by SDS-PAGE and autoradiography. Protein size markers (in kD) are indicated on the left side. The immunoprecipitated proteins (Prot) are indicated on the right side. In panels B and C, to prevent overflow, the lanes were loaded in a different order, but on the same gel and then electronically rearranged.
(A) mRad54B shows homomeric interaction. mRad54B and His-mRad54B-Flag were immunoprecipitated with α-Flag. Lane 1, IVTT of *mRAD54B*; lane 2, IVTT of *His-mRAD54B-FLAG*; lane 3, co-immunoprecipitate of mRad54B and His-mRad54B-Flag by α-Flag.
(B) The homomeric interaction of mRad54B is mediated by its carboxy terminus. mRad54B-Cterm alone (lanes 1, 3) or mixed with His-mRad54B-Flag (lanes 2, 4) was precipitated with α-Flag. Lanes 1, 2, supernatant; lanes 3, 4, immunoprecipitate.
(C) mRad54B and hRad51 interact as detected by precipitation with α-hRad51 and α-mRad54B. mRad54B alone (lanes 1, 3) or mixed with hRad51 (lanes 2, 4) was precipitated with α-hRad51. hRad51 alone (lanes 5, 7) or mixed with mRad54B (lanes 6, 8) was precipitated with α-mRad54B. Lanes 1, 2, 5, 6, supernatant; lanes 3, 4, 7, 8, immunoprecipitate.

---

Rad54B and Rad51 was not quantitative (Fig. 2). Tanaka et al. reported that the interaction was mediated by the amino terminus of hRad54B [514]. The interaction between hRad54 and hRad51 is also mediated by the amino terminus of hRad54 [185]. As hRad54B and hRad51 did not show any interaction in a yeast two-hybrid screen, the interaction was presumed to be indirect in contrast to the interaction between Rad54 and Rad51 [514]. The lack of interaction could, however, also be due to the fusion proteins used in this two-hybrid screen. The interaction is probably not mediated by DNA, because DNase and RNase treatment of the cell extracts did not inhibit the co-immunoprecipitation of Rad54B and Rad51 (Fig. 2F). We also observed this interaction using reticulocyte lysates containing *in vitro* translated proteins, suggesting a direct interaction (Fig. 3A). Nevertheless, the interaction might be mediated by other proteins present in the reticulocyte lysate. The co-immunoprecipitation of *in vitro* translated *RAD54B* and *RAD51* was weaker than that of *RAD54* and *RAD51* (data not shown). This is another difference between the interaction of Rad51 with Rad54 and Rad54B and suggests that Rad54 and Rad54B perform at least slightly different functions.

**Homomeric interaction of mRad54B.** Apart from the interaction between mRad54B and hRad51, we also observed homomeric interaction of mRad54B. This interaction was mediated by the carboxy terminus of mRad54B. Scanning force microscope observations on hRad54 suggest that hRad54 also has homomeric interaction and forms complexes on

DNA [430]. The carboxy-terminal homomeric interaction of mRad54B probably does not interfere with the interaction with Rad51, which takes place via the amino terminus of mRad54B.

**Role of mRad54B.** mRad54B has conserved the ATPase and helicase motifs characteristic for proteins belonging to the Swi2/Snf2 family of proteins [395]. These proteins are involved in chromatin remodeling. The homology between mRad54 and mRad54B suggests that the functions of both proteins are similar. The nuclear localization and the interactions observed for mRad54B are compatible with a role for the protein in homologous recombination. This is also suggested by the increased sensitivity of *mRAD54B-mRAD54*-deficient mouse cells to ionizing radiation compared to *mRAD54*-deficient cells. Mutations in *RAD54* and *RAD54B* have been observed in a low percentage of tumors [212, 331].

In yeast, the two Rad54 homologs function in different subpathways of recombination, but are also partially redundant. Both proteins can stimulate DNA strand exchange by ScRad51 [400, 402]. ScRad54 is more involved in mitotic recombination and interacts with ScRad51 [102, 235]. ScRdh54 on the other hand is more important for meiotic recombination and interacts with ScRad51 and Dmc1, the yeast Rad51 homolog only active during meiosis [462, 464]. Consistent with this, *Scrad54* mutants are deficient in recombination using the sister chromatid or the homologous chromosome, while *Scrdh54* mutants are only deficient in recombination using the homologous chromosome, which is more important during meiosis [10, 264, 465]. The defects in all these recombination reactions are more severe in *Scrad54-rdh54* double mutants.

On the basis of its sequence, mRad54B is expected to have similar ATPase and DNA supercoiling activities as mRad54. mRad54B might also stimulate Rad51-mediated DNA strand exchange. Similar to the situation in *S. cerevisiae*, the mammalian Rad54 homologs may have partially redundant roles. Such a redundancy is relatively common in mammalian DNA repair pathways. The nucleotide excision repair gene *RAD23*, the translesion repair gene *RAD6*, the recombination gene *RAD51*, and the DNA interstrand cross-link repair gene *SNM1* all have more than one homolog/paralog in mammalian cells (Chapter 5) [145, 266, 330, 524]. mRad54B and mRad54 may be important for different subpathways of recombination. Alternatively, they could also work together in the same pathways, by interaction with each other or by common interactions with other homologous recombination proteins, like Rad51. For further clues on the function of mRad54B, biochemical analysis of the protein, results on recombination assays, and on the phenotype of *mRAD54-mRAD54B* double knockout cells will be necessary.

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

We thank Cecile Beerens for α-hRad51. This work was supported by the Netherlands Organization for Scientific Research (NWO).

# CHAPTER 4

## Repair of DNA interstrand cross-links

Modified from Mutat. Res. 486: 217-247, 2001

# REPAIR OF DNA INTERSTRAND CROSS-LINKS

MIES L.G. DRONKERT[1], ROLAND KANAAR[1,2]

[1] *Department of Cell Biology and Genetics, Erasmus University Rotterdam, PO Box 1738, 3000 DR Rotterdam, The Netherlands*

[2] *Department of Radiation Oncology, University Hospital Rotterdam/Daniel, The Netherlands*

DNA interstrand cross-links (ICLs) are very toxic to dividing cells, because they induce mutations, chromosomal rearrangements, and cell death. Inducers of ICLs are important drugs in cancer treatment. We discuss the main properties of several classes of ICL agents and the types of damage they induce. The current insights in ICL repair in bacteria, yeast, and mammalian cells are reviewed. An intriguing aspect of ICLs is that a number of multi-step DNA repair pathways including nucleotide excision repair, homologous recombination, and postreplication/translesion repair all impinge on their repair. Furthermore, the breast cancer-associated proteins Brca1 and Brca2, the Fanconi anemia-associated FA proteins, and cell cycle checkpoint proteins are involved in regulating the cellular response to ICLs. We depict several models that describe possible pathways for the repair or replicational bypass of ICLs.

## 1 INTRODUCTION

DNA interstrand cross-links (ICLs) are among the most toxic DNA damages. A single ICL can kill repair-deficient bacteria and yeast, and about 40 ICLs can kill repair-deficient mammalian cells [287, 320]. Moreover, ICLs can induce mutations and rearrangements of DNA, possibly resulting in uncontrolled cell proliferation and tumor formation. Many different agents are capable of inducing ICLs into the genome. A well-known class of ICL-inducers are chemotherapeutic agents like mitomycin C, cisplatin, nitrogen mustard, nitrosourea, and their derivatives. However, cells are also exposed to environmental ICL agents, like furocoumarins that are present in many plants and cosmetics [454]. Moreover, endogenous agents that are formed during lipid peroxidation, such as malondialdehyde, can lead to ICLs. However, the clinical relevance of these endogenous agents is unclear, because they are unstable and hardly form ICLs under physiological conditions [24, 86]. Organisms have developed strategies to deal with DNA damage in order to survive. A number of specialized repair pathways have evolved that each process specific kinds of DNA damage. An intriguing aspect of ICL repair is that several of these pathways have to work together in order to remove or bypass an ICL. While the major ICL repair pathway in bacteria is well-characterized, both genetically and biochemically, ICL repair in eukaryotes is less well understood.

First, we will discuss a number of important properties of ICL agents and the DNA damage with which they confront the cells. Next, the clinical relevance of knowledge concerning ICL repair for the treatment of cancer will be surveyed, followed by a review

of the current insights in the mechanisms of ICL repair in bacteria, yeast, and mammalian cells.

## 2 CROSS-LINK FORMATION AND PROPERTIES OF DNA INTERSTRAND CROSS-LINKING AGENTS

ICL agents have different toxicities depending on a number of factors, including cellular uptake and metabolic activation. First, most ICL agents have to be transported into the cell and then into the nucleus. Second, a number of ICL agents, such as the nitrosoureas, are metabolically activated in the cell, yielding an agent with a much higher activity [566]. Metabolism also yields other damaging agents. Mitomycin C, for example, undergoes a cycle of oxydation and reduction, thereby activating the agent and generating reactive oxygen species that can cause additional damage to the cell [68, 414, 529, 530]. Nitrogen mustard, cisplatin, and 8-methoxypsoralen also give rise to reactive oxygen species [15, 101]. On the other hand, metabolism also inactivates ICL agents, often via the cytochrome P450 reductase system [566]. Furthermore, intracellular thiols, such as glutathione and metallothionein, can detoxify ICL agents [100].

ICL agents form a number of adducts with DNA. The adducts are not always produced randomly throughout the genome, because chromatin structure can influence adduct formation [222, 284, 552]. Mostly, ICLs only represent a small fraction of the adducts formed. Nevertheless, they are thought to be the main determinant of the toxicity of ICL agents, due to their inhibition of DNA strand separation and therefore of DNA replication, transcription, and segregation. To adequately respond to the ICLs, cells have to recognize them. They could recognize the ICL itself by its distortion of the DNA helix. However, the three-dimensional structures of the ICLs are variable, which could influence the efficiency of ICL recognition and repair. Cells could also recognize the transcription or replication block induced by the ICLs. The damage response will lead to cell cycle arrest and, if repair fails, to cell death. The characteristics of a few classes of ICL agents are discussed below and summarized in Table 1.

*Psoralens.* Psoralens can be activated by UVA light to induce thymine monoadducts and ICLs between thymines at d(TpA) sequences in DNA. They are used in the treatment of several skin diseases like psoriasis, and belong to the group of furocoumarins, present in plants and cosmetics [454]. The ratio of ICL to monoadduct can be influenced by the wavelength and dose of UVA. In this way, up to 40% of the adducts can be converted to ICLs [63]. Compared to monoadducts, ICLs are more cytotoxic, mutagenic, and recombinogenic [15, 79, 189]. Psoralen-induced ICLs on an oligonucleotide induce relatively minor changes in the architecture of the DNA helix. There is no bend in the helix axis and only a 25° local unwinding of the helix [485, 486]. The cross-link is asymmetric, because it consists of a furan ring with one thymine and a pyrone ring with the other [63]. Repair of this ICL also shows asymmetry. Usually, there is a preference for incision of the furan side [21, 544].

**TABLE 1.** Properties of a number of classes of ICL agents

| ICL agent class | Representatives | DNA sequence of ICLs | Percentage ICLs[a] | DNA distortion[b] |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Psoralens | psoralen<br>8-methoxypsoralen<br>trimethylpsoralen | 5'-TA-3'<br>3'-AT-5' | 30-40% | minor |
| Mitomycin C | mitomycin C | 5'-CG-3'<br>3'-GC-5' | 5-13% | minor |
| Platinum compounds | cisplatin<br>carboplatin<br>trans-[$PtCl_2(NH_3)$ (quinoline)]<br>or (thiazole)]<br>transplatin | 5'-GC-3'<br>3'-CG-5'<br><br><br>5'-G-3'<br>3'-C-5' | 5-8%<br>3-4%<br>30%<br><br>10-20% | major |
| Nitrogen mustards | nitrogen mustard<br>melphalan<br>chlorambucil | 5'-GNC-3'<br>3'-CNG-5' | 1-5% | major |
| Nitrosoureas | BCNU[c]/carmustin<br>CNU[c]<br>chlorozotocin | 5'-G-3'<br>3'-C-5' | <8%<br>2.5% | unknown |

[a] Percentage of all DNA adducts that are formed by the ICL agent.
[b] Distortion of the DNA double helix by the ICL. Potential DNA distortions include kinks, bends, and unwinding of strands.
[c] BCNU, bis-chloroethyl-nitrosourea; CNU, chloroethyl-nitrosourea.

*Mitomycin C.* Mitomycin C, a natural antitumor antibiotic, forms adducts at the N-7 and N-2 of guanine, intrastrand cross-links, and ICLs between the N-2 of guanines at d(CpG) sequences in the minor groove [274, 530]. ICLs constitute 5-13% of all adducts [558]. After injection in chicken embryos, the maximal adduct level is reached at 6 h due to the slow formation of ICLs from monoadducts [558]. Mitomycin C-induced ICLs cause relatively little DNA distortion [530].

*Platinum compounds.* Cisplatin forms many diadducts in DNA. It mainly reacts with guanines, forming 65% d(GpG) intrastrand cross-links, 25% d(ApG) intrastrand cross-links and 5-8% ICLs between the guanines in the sequence d(GpC). The formation of an ICL from a cisplatin monoadduct takes a few hours, depending on the sequence context of the guanines. The ICLs are relatively unstable with a half-life of 29 h. The structure of a cisplatin ICL incorporated in an oligonucleotide has been solved and reveals a major distortion of the DNA. The platinum is located in the minor groove of the DNA. The helix displays a 47° bending towards the minor groove and a 110° unwinding, while

cytosines are extruded from the helix [321]. Carboplatin adducts are similar to cisplatin adducts, with 3-4% ICLs [47]. Transplatin forms different intrastrand cross-links and ICLs. The ICLs are formed between a complementary cytosine and guanine. Although the percentage of ICLs is higher, transplatin has a much lower cytotoxicity than cisplatin [57]. This difference could be due to the different structure of the ICL allowing faster repair, slower conversion of monoadducts to ICLs, or lack of the toxic d(GpG) intrastrand adducts [321, 389]. Up to 30% of the adducts induced can be ICLs when cells are treated with trans-[$PtCl_2(NH_3)$(quinoline)] and trans-[$PtCl_2(NH_3)$(thiazole)], which are derivatives of transplatin. These ICLs form between guanines in the sequence d(GpC), similar to cisplatin-induced ICLs [58].

*Nitrogen mustards.* ICLs constitute up to 5% of the DNA damage caused by nitrogen mustard and its derivatives. These ICLs cause a major DNA distortion [429]. Next to the N-7 guanine ICLs, formed in the sequence d(GpNpC), nitrogen mustards cause guanine monoadducts, DNA-protein cross-links and they also react with RNA. Melphalan and chlorambucil also cause N-3 adenine adducts [63, 410]. Nitrogen mustard ICLs are quite unstable with a half-life of 2 h, which decreases their toxicity compared to other, more stable ICLs [207].

*Nitrosoureas.* Nitrosoureas, for example bis-chloroethyl-nitrosourea (BCNU or carmustin), form guanine and cytosine monoadducts, guanine intrastrand cross-links, and guanine-cytosine ICLs after metabolic activation. ICLs constitute only a low percentage of total adducts. Nevertheless, the cytotoxicity of nitrosoureas is clearly linked to the number of ICLs formed [566]. Formation of the ICL from O-6 guanine adducts takes several hours. Furthermore, DNA strand breaks and DNA-protein cross-links are formed by BCNU and proteins are also attacked by its carbamoylating activity.

## 3 CLINICAL RELEVANCE OF DNA INTERSTRAND CROSS-LINKS

As mentioned above, many ICL-inducing agents are used in the treatment of cancer. Knowledge about the formation and repair of these ICLs enables us to understand the clinical effectiveness and side-effects of these agents and to improve cytostatic therapy. Knowledge about ICL repair is also relevant for Fanconi anemia patients, whose cells are specifically sensitive to ICL agents. Fanconi anemia will be discussed later.

Cytostatic therapy is based on selective killing of tumor cells, while normal cells are spared as much as possible. For example, the activation of mitomycin C is stimulated in the hypoxic environment in many solid tumors, while the well-oxygenated cells in the rest of the body show less mitomycin C activation [530]. Part of the selectivity of all ICL agents for tumor cells is achieved by interfering with DNA transcription and replication. These processes are more active in rapidly dividing cells and in general, tumor cells divide more rapidly than nontumorigenic cells. ICLs inhibit DNA metabolism, they cause mutations and chromosomal damage, and can induce apoptosis. Unfortunately, tumors can be intrinsically resistant to certain agents, or become so after treatment [161]. For example, intrinsic resistance to cisplatin occurs in hereditary nonpolyposis colorectal carcinomas which are mismatch repair deficient. The reason is that mismatch repair-

deficient cells can tolerate cisplatin adducts better than repair-proficient cells. This is not true for all platinating agents, so some of them can still be used in treating these tumors [161, 540]. Mismatch repair deficiency is often induced in ovarian tumors, also yielding cisplatin-resistant cells [67].

Resistance to ICL agents can be caused by many mechanisms, which often operate together, increasing resistance even more. In many cases, there is a clear correlation between the level of ICLs formed or the repair activity on ICLs and the sensitivity of tumor cells [244, 488, 566, 591]. In some cases, though, resistance is not correlated to the ICL level, but to other adducts formed [540]. In many tumors, overexpression of multi-drug transport proteins causes resistance to chemotherapeutic agents by increased export of the agents from the cell [285]. Tumor cells often have a different metabolism than nontumorigenic cells, reducing the formation of active metabolites, or increasing deactivation of the drug. A higher level of glutathione or metallothionein can increase the detoxification of ICL agents [6, 397, 470]. Increased base excision repair can remove, for example, the O-6 guanine monoadducts formed by BCNU, thereby preventing ICL formation, which takes a few hours [566]. Conversely, inactivation of the responsible alkyltransferase can make tumors more sensitive to certain ICL agents [156, 204, 412]. Finally, repair of the ICLs can be increased in resistant tumors [6, 244, 379, 488, 582, 591]. Some of these mechanisms cause cross-resistance to ICL agents of several classes, while others are agent-specific [59, 161, 204, 566]. Knowledge of the mechanisms by which a tumor has become resistant to treatment may guide the development of additional treatments that could still be effective.

## 4 DETECTION OF DNA INTERSTRAND CROSS-LINKS AND REPAIR INTERMEDIATES

It is important to be aware of the methods used to assess the level of ICLs and their repair intermediates to correctly interpret the data that are obtained. It has to be kept in mind that ICLs form only a small fraction of the induced DNA damage, except when one ICL has been produced at a specific position on a plasmid. The damage response, repair activity, and survival of the cell are also determined by the other types of damage. The main difference between an ICL and any other DNA damage is that ICLs covalently bind the two strands of the DNA double helix together. Thereby, separation of the two strands by denaturation is made impossible. This property yields different sedimentation rates of native versus cross-linked DNA in alkaline sedimentation methods and causes different mobility in agarose and polyacrylamide gels. After incision in at least one DNA strand near the ICL, the DNA strands can be separated again by denaturation. This step of repair can thus be followed in time by measuring the fraction of DNA that can be denatured. A drawback of these methods is their relatively low sensitivity and therefore they require a high level of ICLs, which is lethal for almost all cells and may saturate repair pathways. Furthermore, the nature of the incision, on one or both sides of the ICL, in one or both DNA strands, cannot be determined. The recovery of the ability to denature cross-linked DNA is often used to compare the repair proficiency in sensitive and resistant cell lines,

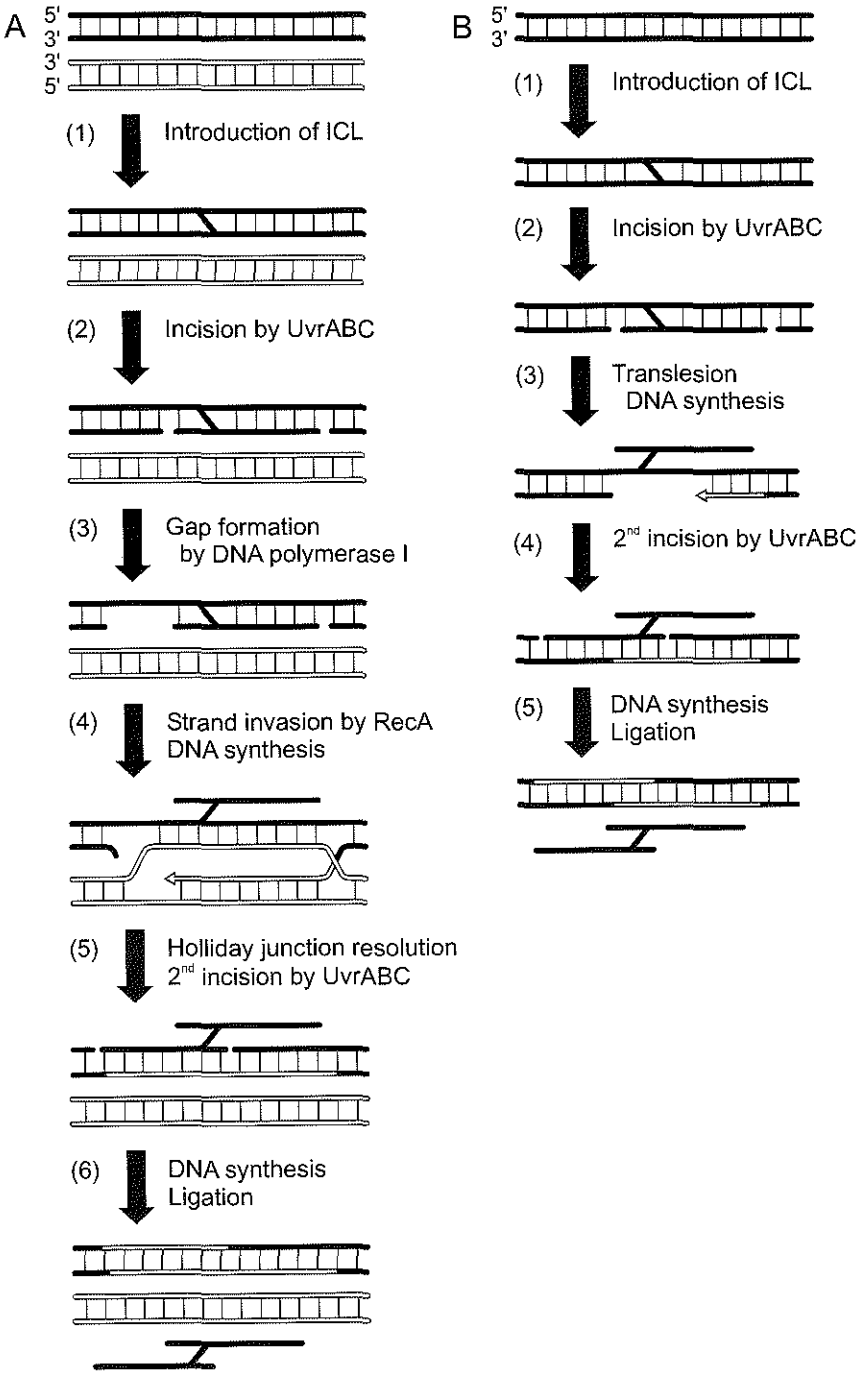
although it only measures the first step of repair. Sometimes DNA double-strand breaks (DSBs) are formed during repair. They can be observed in yeast as relatively low-molecular weight DNA during alkaline or neutral sucrose sedimentation and as a smear during pulsed-field gel electrophoresis of the chromosomes. Recovery of high-molecular weight DNA and disappearance of the smear can indicate repair of the DSBs over time.

## 5 DNA INTERSTRAND CROSS-LINK REPAIR IN *ESCHERICHIA COLI*

ICL repair in *E. coli* has been characterized both genetically and biochemically. In the major pathway of ICL repair, nucleotide excision repair (NER) and homologous recombination work together to remove the ICL [104, 544]. The biochemical work has mainly made use of psoralen ICLs and resulted in a model for ICL repair that is schematically presented in Figure 1A. *In vitro*, repair starts with incisions around the ICL in one DNA strand (Fig. 1A2). When a psoralen ICL is present, this is usually the strand with the furan ring. The incisions are made by the NER enzymes UvrABC at the ninth phosphodiester bond 5' and the third bond 3' to the ICL [545]. The result is an 11-base oligonucleotide which is covalently bound to the complementary DNA strand by the ICL. Then, the 5'-exonuclease activity of DNA polymerase I makes a gap at the 3' end of the ICL (Fig. 1A3) [105, 476]. This yields a single-stranded DNA (ssDNA) region which is necessary for RecA to initiate recombination. RecA is the central protein in homologous recombination in *E. coli*. It performs strand exchange with intact homologous DNA

---

**FIG. 1.** ICL repair pathways in *E. coli*. The black and white DNA duplexes represent sister chromatids and the vertical lines represent base pairs. Newly-synthesized DNA is indicated in gray. The ICL is indicated by the thick diagonal line connecting the DNA strands.
(A) Repair of the ICL by excision repair and homologous recombination. (A1) Introduction of an ICL into the DNA. (A2) The NER enzymes UvrABC make incisions in one DNA strand both 5' and 3' to the ICL. (A3) The exonuclease activity of DNA polymerase I produces a ssDNA gap on the 3' side of the ICL. This enables RecA to form a nucleoprotein filament on the ssDNA. (A4) The RecA nucleoprotein filament pairs with intact homologous dsDNA and performs strand exchange past the cross-linked oligonucleotide. Strand invasion of the damaged DNA into the homologous dsDNA initiates DNA synthesis. (A5) The resulting Holliday junctions are resolved to separate the two DNA molecules. To excise the cross-linked oligonucleotide, UvrABC incises the complementary DNA strand on both sides of the ICL. (A6) The remaining ssDNA gap in the chromosome is filled in by DNA polymerase I and ligated, resulting in the release of a cross-linked oligonucleotide.
(B) Repair of the ICL by excision repair and translesion DNA synthesis. (B1) Introduction of an ICL into the DNA. (B2) The NER enzymes UvrABC make incisions in one DNA strand both 5' and 3' to the ICL. (B3) Translesion DNA synthesis is performed by DNA polymerase II. (B4) To excise the cross-linked oligonucleotide, UvrABC incises the complementary DNA strand on both sides of the ICL. (B5) The remaining ssDNA gap in the chromosome is filled in by DNA polymerase I and ligated, resulting in the release of a cross-linked oligonucleotide.


A
5'
3'
3'
5'
(1) Introduction of ICL
(2) Incision by UvrABC
(3) Gap formation
by DNA polymerase I
(4) Strand invasion by RecA
DNA synthesis
(5) Holliday junction resolution
2nd incision by UvrABC
(6) DNA synthesis
Ligation
B
5'
3'
(1) Introduction of ICL
(2) Incision by UvrABC
(3) Translesion
DNA synthesis
(4) 2nd incision by UvrABC
(5) DNA synthesis
Ligation

resulting in heteroduplex DNA encompassing the region containing the cross-linked oligonucleotide (Fig. 1A4) [476]. As a result, a three-stranded region occurs with predominantly base pairing of the full-length strands. This enables UvrABC to incise the other DNA strand, containing the pyrone ring (Fig. 1A5). Thereby, UvrABC enables the release of the ICL-containing DNA fragment [96, 476]. The resulting gap can be filled in by DNA polymerase I and ligated (Fig. 1A6).

In a RecA-deficient strain, repair of psoralen ICLs decreases to 2% of wild-type repair, while repair of a nitrogen mustard ICL decreases only to 30% [36, 406]. This suggests that the structure of the ICL is important for the repair efficiency of different pathways. Repair in RecA-deficient strains is dependent on NER and DNA polymerase II (Fig. 1B) [35]. Repair is once again inititated by UvrABC incising one strand of the cross-linked DNA (Fig. 1B2). But because recombination is impaired, DNA polymerase II synthesizes DNA across the region spanning the cross-linked oligonucleotide (Fig. 1B3). Then, UvrABC removes the ICL by incisions in the complementary DNA strand (Fig. 1B4). Thus, besides the major RecA-dependent recombination repair, a minor DNA polymerase II-dependent translesion repair pathway is capable of repairing ICLs.

*In vivo*, more proteins are involved in the repair process. Bacteria deficient in one of a number of recombination proteins, such as RecB, C, D, F, G, O, R, are sensitive to ICL agents [216, 589]. RecFOR promotes the binding of RecA to ssDNA and facilitates homologous pairing by RecA, especially in the absence of a DSB [538, 559]. RecBCD is necessary when a DSB is formed during ICL repair. DSBs can be formed by the direct action of nucleases. Alternatively, when a nick has been made next to an ICL, the encounter of a replication fork will yield a DSB. Finally, a replication fork that is stalled by an ICL can also result in a DSB without a pre-existing nick. RecBCD resects DSBs producing a 3' ssDNA overhang and it loads RecA onto the ssDNA [8]. RecG or RuvABC are responsible for the resolution of the recombination intermediates [113, 268]. Finally, some ICL repair is seen in *uvr* mutants, which are unable to follow either of the pathways mentioned above. After replication is stalled due to the adduct, recombinational repair or bypass may be induced without the need for UvrABC in the process, possibly using other nucleases [553].

## 6 DNA INTERSTRAND CROSS-LINK REPAIR IN *SACCHAROMYCES CEREVISIAE*

ICL repair in *S. cerevisiae* has not been characterized in as much detail as repair in *E. coli*. A significant amount of information is available about the genes involved in ICL repair, but not specifically about their involvement in ICL repair (Table 2). Most of these genes belong to one of the DNA repair pathways that process other types of lesions as well: NER, homologous recombination, and postreplication/translesion repair [63]. Survival after treatment with ICL agents is also affected by mutations in base excision repair and mismatch repair. Base excision repair can prevent the formation of ICLs by repair of precursor lesions [336]. Mismatch repair sensitizes cells to ICL agents as it interferes with translesion synthesis past monoadducts and intrastrand cross-links [147].

**TABLE 2.** Glossary of eukaryotic genes mentioned in this review[a].

| *S. cerevisiae* | Mammals |
|---|---|
| Nucleotide excision repair | |
| *RAD1* | *XPF/ERCC4* |
| *RAD2* | *XPG/ERCC5* |
| *RAD3* | *XPD/ERCC2* |
| *RAD4* | *XPC* |
| *RAD10* | *ERCC1* |
| *RAD14* | *XPA* |
| *RAD23* | *RAD23A* |
| | *RAD23B* |
| *RAD25* | *XPB/ERCC3* |
| Homologous recombination | |
| *RAD50* | *RAD50* |
| *RAD51* | *RAD51* |
| *RAD55* | *RAD51B* |
| *RAD57* | *RAD51C* |
| | *RAD51D* |
| | *XRCC2* |
| | *XRCC3* |
| *RAD52* | *RAD52* |
| *RAD59* | |
| *RAD54* | *RAD54* |
| *RDH54/TID1* | *RAD54B* |
| *MRE11* | *MRE11* |
| *XRS2* | *NBS1* |
| - | *BRCA1* |
| - | *BRCA2* |
| Postreplication/translesion repair | |
| *RAD6* | *HHR6A/UBCH1* |
| | *HHR6B/UBCH2* |
| *RAD18* | *RAD18* |
| *POL30/PCNA* | *PCNA* |
| *RAD5/REV2/SNM2* | (only *Arabidopsis thaliana RAD5*) |
| *MMS2* | *MMS2* |
| | *CROC-1* |
| *UBC13* | *UBE2N* |
| *REV3/PSO1* | *REV3* |
| *REV1* | *REV1* |
| *REV7* | *REV7* |
| Post-replication/translesion repair (continued) | |
| *RAD30* | *RAD30/XPV/POL η* |
| | *RAD30B/POL ι* |
| - | *POL θ* |
| Non-homologous end joining | |
| *KU70/HDF1* | *KU70* |
| *KU80/HDF2* | *KU80* |
| - | *DNA-PK$_{cs}$* |
| Other genes | |
| *SNM1/PSO2* | *SNM1* |
| | *SNM1B* |
| | *SNM1C/ARTEMIS* |
| *PSO3/WHI2* | - |
| *PSO4/PRP19* | *NMP200* |
| - | *FA* genes |
| Cell cycle checkpoint genes | |
| *RAD9* | - |
| *RAD17* | *RAD1$^{Sp}$* |
| *DDC1* | *RAD9* |
| *MEC3* | *HUS1* |
| *RAD24* | *RAD17* |
| *MEC1* | *ATM* |
| *TEL1* | *ATR* |
| *CHK1* | *CHK1* |
| *RAD53* | *CHK2* |

[a] The genes are assigned to the different repair or checkpoint pathways according to genetic and biochemical data. They are mentioned in one group, also when there are indications for a function in other groups as well. Sequence homology between *S. cerevisiae* and mammalian genes is indicated. When different homologs/paralogs of certain genes exist, they are listed, slightly indented, below each other.

Next to the genes that were already known for a role in DNA repair, some genes involved in ICL repair have been identified by searching for mutations that sensitize yeast cells to ICL agents, namely *SNM1*, *SNM2*, *PSO1*, *PSO2*, *PSO3*, and *PSO4* [208, 210, 439]. *SNM2* and *PSO1* later appeared to be allelic to *RAD5/REV2* and *REV3*, respectively, and therefore belong to the postreplication/translesion repair group of genes [82, 468]. The other genes, *PSO3*, *PSO4*, and *SNM1* which is allelic to *PSO2*, do not clearly belong to one of the abovementioned DNA repair pathways and will be dealt with separately below [82].

## 6.1 Cell cycle effects of DNA interstrand cross-links

DNA damage induces cell cycle arrest to allow DNA repair and prevent genetic instability. This arrest is achieved by activating cell cycle checkpoint pathways (for reviews see [166, 316, 561, 594]). The intricate network of proteins involved in DNA damage-induced cell cycle checkpoints recognizes the presence of damage, arrests the cell cycle after signal transduction, affects transcription of repair genes and post-translational modifications of repair proteins, and influences DNA repair processes. It is not yet known how the cell achieves recognition of all different kinds of DNA lesions. The so-called sensor proteins in *S. cerevisiae*, including Rad9, Ddc1, Mec3, Rad17, and Rad24 may recognize lesions directly, or after processing to a common intermediate such as ssDNA. Alternatively, they may sense changes in chromatin structure or interact with DNA repair proteins. Different damages may be recognized by different sensor proteins, thereby affecting the type of checkpoint response. During S phase, the replication complex is also involved in signaling damage. The damage response signal is transduced by Mec1, Rad53, and Chk1, which activate proteins further downstream that affect cell cycle progression and DNA repair.

Although much is known about the response of cells to 254-nm UV light ($UV_{254\ nm}$) or ionizing radiation, little is known about cell cycle arrest after treatment with ICL agents. Different ICL agents trigger different cell cycle responses. 8-methoxypsoralen plus UVA in a high dose, inducing three ICLs per replicon, causes G2 delay after treatment in S or G2 phase. Cells treated in G1 show G1 arrest [345]. In contrast, after treatment with cisplatin, no G1 arrest is found. This might be due to differences in the detection of cisplatin and psoralen DNA lesions. At a relatively low dose of cisplatin, 40% survival and less than one ICL per replicon, wild-type yeast cells show only a G2 delay after treatment in G1 [192, 193]. Repair-deficient cells treated with a low dose of cisplatin and wild-type cells treated with a high dose show a permanent G2 arrest [193]. This G2 arrest is not directly dependent on the number of adducts induced, but may depend on repair or replication intermediates. Apparently, replication can tolerate or bypass a low number of cisplatin ICLs. Nevertheless, at a high dose, cisplatin also induces S phase delay [193]. This S phase delay and the G2 arrest depend on *MEC1*, one of the cell cycle checkpoint genes [192, 193].

## 6.2 Processes during DNA interstrand cross-link repair

*6.2.1 Recognition and incisions*

The first step in the repair of a DNA lesion is recognition. Up to now, no specific proteins involved in ICL recognition have been found. Recognition could occur when the replication or transcription machinery encounter an ICL and become blocked. Alternatively, or in addition, the NER DNA damage recognition proteins or other ICL structure-specific DNA binding proteins could recognize the ICLs and initiate repair.

Shortly after ICLs are formed in yeast as measured by the inhibition of DNA denaturation, this inhibition is overcome [229, 320, 344, 348]. This indicates either that incisions surrounding the ICL are made in one strand, as in *E. coli*, or that incisions are made in both strands resulting in DSBs. Formation of DSBs during ICL repair is much more prominent in *S. cerevisiae* than in *E. coli*, indicating an important difference in the processing of ICLs in bacteria versus fungi [119, 120, 229, 320].

The first incision near the ICL is supposed to be made by NER enzymes, since in *rad1*, *rad2*, and *rad3* cells, cross-linked DNA cannot be denatured after incubation of the cells to allow repair, in contrast to the situation in mutants defective in homologous recombination or postreplication/translesion repair [344, 348]. It is not known whether the NER nucleases are also responsible for incisions made later in the process of ICL repair. NER is known for the repair of $UV_{254\ nm}$-induced lesions and bulky adducts, which damage only one strand. A structure-specific endonuclease consisting of a heterodimer of the Rad1 and Rad10 proteins makes an incision on the 5' side of the lesion. A second endonuclease involved in NER, Rad2, makes the incision on the 3' side of the lesion. Together, they facilitate the removal of an oligonucleotide containing the lesion. NER consists of two subpathways, global genome repair and transcription-coupled repair. The latter subpathway provides fast repair of transcriptionally active genes [169]. ICL repair in transcriptionally active genes is also often faster than the repair in transcriptionally inactive chromatin regions [21, 344, 345]. This could be due to the presence of more accessible chromatin in transcriptionally active regions or to a potential transcription-coupling activity associated with the NER enzymes acting early in ICL repair. The latter hypothesis is supported by the finding that mutations induced by psoralen-induced ICLs are most often found at the position of the thymine in the nontranscribed strand [21].

The NER nucleases are supposed to make incisions in only one of the strands of double-stranded DNA (dsDNA). DSB formation could be caused either by two closely separated incisions on opposite strands or by replication of nicked DNA. This would explain the observation that in exponentially growing cells, usually a higher level of DSB formation is found than in stationary cells [119, 337]. However, some DSB formation has been found in cells deficient for the NER proteins Rad1, Rad2, and Rad4, suggesting there are other ways of making incisions [337].

*6.2.2 Recombination*

The DSBs formed after incision of the ICL have to be repaired by one of the DSB repair pathways. The major pathway in *S. cerevisiae* is homologous recombination using either the sister chromatid or the homologous chromosome. Some of the key genes

involved in homologous recombination are *RAD51*, *RAD52*, and *RAD54* (Table 2) (See also Chapter 1) [253]. Yeast cells mutant for one of these genes are sensitive to ICL agents, and they show a decrease in the recovery of high-molecular weight DNA after DSB formation during the repair of ICLs [14, 229, 337]. Homologous recombination is less important for ICL repair in haploid yeast treated in stationary phase, as only few DSBs are formed and there is no homologous DNA available for recombination [337, 467]. It should be noted, however, that treatment of yeast cells in stationary phase is followed by proliferation of the cells when survival is assessed. On cell proliferation, homologous recombination is feasible again. Therefore, survival is also reduced in homologous recombination-deficient cells, treated in stationary phase. The second DSB repair pathway is nonhomologous end-joining (NHEJ) in which for example the *yKU70* and *yKU80* are involved. Mutants in NHEJ are not sensitive to ICL agents and *ku70rad52* double mutants are as sensitive as *rad52* mutants, suggesting that NHEJ cannot compensate for a defect in homologous recombination [337]. Nevertheless, while *rad52* mutants perform some DSB repair during nitrogen mustard ICL repair, in a *ku70rad52* double mutant no DSB repair is found [337]. NHEJ may therefore still have a minor role in processing ICL repair intermediates.

In some cases, homologous recombination was found to be epistatic to NER with regard to ICL repair, suggesting that they participate in one pathway as described above [209]. In most cases, however, synergism is observed, with double mutants being more sensitive than either single mutant, which suggests that they are involved, at least partially, in alternative routes of repair [85, 319]. This means that other pathways supplement NER and recombination, as it is difficult to imagine complete repair of ICLs by just the one or the other pathway.

*6.2.3 Postreplication/translesion repair*

Postreplication/translesion repair provides at least one additional route for repair of ICLs. Postreplication/translesion repair mutants usually are synergistic with both NER and recombination repair mutants [85]. The mechanism of postreplication/translesion repair is less well known than that of NER or homologous recombination. Mostly, this pathway does not repair a lesion, but helps the cell to tolerate or bypass the lesion. The major genes in postreplication/translesion repair are *RAD6*, encoding a ubiquitin-conjugating enzyme that is also involved in other cellular pathways, and *RAD18* [288]. These two genes take part in most routes of postreplication/translesion repair. Postreplication/translesion repair consists of several subpathways, which are either error-free or error-prone [288, 575]. One error-free pathway involves Pol30/PCNA and DNA Polymerase δ, the other Rad5/Rev2/Snm2 [5, 242, 468, 575]. The mechanisms of the error-free pathways are still unknown. Rad5 and Rad18 are both ssDNA-dependent ATPases, bind DNA, and can form a complex with each other and the ubiquitinating proteins Ubc13-Mms2 and Rad6, respectively [17, 243, 537]. The error-prone pathway consists of the translesion DNA polymerase ς (zèta) complex, formed by Rev3/Pso1 and Rev7, but the translesion synthesis of this complex also depends on Rev1 [82, 288, 357, 373, 374]. *RAD5* plays a role in the error-prone pathway as well [304]. *RAD30*, which

encodes DNA polymerase η (èta), is also part of the postreplication/translesion repair pathway [334].

*rad6* and *rad18* mutants are sensitive to ICL agents both after treatment during exponential growth and during stationary phase followed by exponential growth [209, 337]. The induction of DSBs after ICL formation is normal, but they are slowed down in the restitution of high-molecular weight DNA [80, 119]. In contrast to NER and homologous recombination mutants, which show an increase in ICL-induced mutagenesis, *rad6* and *rad18* mutants show a decrease in mutagenesis in response to ICL agents [22, 80]. Mutagenesis induced by ICLs formed during stationary phase is probably mainly dependent on translesion DNA synthesis by DNA polymerase ζ, that can efficiently bypass $UV_{254\ nm}$ and bulky adducts but at the expense of a high mutation rate [30, 288, 304, 374, 431]. A DNA polymerase ζ mutant, *rev3*, is not sensitive to ICL agents when the cells grow exponentially [337]. *rev3* mutants are also less sensitive to DNA-damaging agents than *rad6* or *rad18* mutants [288]. This implies that the error-free subpathways of the postreplication/translesion repair pathway also have an important function in ICL repair.

### 6.3 Additional genes involved in DNA interstrand cross-link repair

*SNM1*. Some genes that are involved in ICL repair do not quite fit into one of the major repair pathways. One of them is *SNM1/PSO2* [427]. *snm1* mutants are sensitive to ICL agents, but in contrast to the abovementioned genes, they are only slightly or not sensitive to $UV_{254\ nm}$, ionizing radiation, and monofunctional alkylating agents [63, 208, 439]. The relative sensitivity of *snm1* cells compared to wild-type cells is much higher for nitrogen mustard than for psoralens, suggesting some ICL agent specificity [81]. Expression of *SNM1* is induced by ICL agents and $UV_{254\ nm}$ in exponentially growing cells [570]. In stationary cells, the expression level is two times lower and is not induced by DNA damage [570]. There are no indications for a role of Snm1 in cell cycle checkpoints, as the cell cycle arrest after cisplatin treatment of *snm1* cells is similar to the arrest of wild-type cells [193].

*SNM1* encodes a nuclear protein, that is a member of the NER epistasis group with respect to monoadducts and ICLs and shows the same preference for repair of transcriptionally active genes [207, 209, 344, 467]. However, with respect to treatment of cells with ICL agents, the *SNM1* gene also appears to be epistatic to *REV3*, a postreplication/translesion repair gene that is synergistic to the NER genes [209]. *snm1* cells show a reduced mutagenesis after ICL agent treatment, which also suggests that Snm1 is involved in an error-prone repair pathway [78, 80, 81]. Nevertheless, *snm1* shows synergism with the other postreplication/translesion repair mutants *rad5* and *rad6* [467]. Similar to postreplication/translesion repair mutants but in contrast to NER mutants, *snm1* cells are able to incise ICLs and produce DSBs, but they are not able to reconstitute high-molecular weight DNA [193, 320, 567]. Similar to the recombination mutants, they do not show the increased resistance in G2 or in diploid yeast cells that is observed in wild-type cells [78, 208]. Damage-induced recombination is also decreased in *snm1* cells after treatment with 8-methoxypsoralen plus UVA, but not after nitrogen

mustard treatment [441]. The repair of a psoralen ICL on exogenous plasmid DNA is not impaired in *snm1* mutants in contrast to NER and recombination mutants [319]. This suggests that Snm1 could be involved in some chromatin modulation activity. Snm1 could function in a mutagenic, recombinogenic repair pathway that is specific for ICL repair and does not belong to the recombination or postreplication/translesion repair pathways. It might also link incision of the ICL by NER to recombination or translesion synthesis. Alternatively, it could have a role in the regulation of ICL repair.

*PSO3*. Another gene involved in ICL repair is *PSO3*. *pso3* mutant yeast cells are sensitive to both psoralen monoadducts and ICLs, but also to $H_2O_2$. They are, however, not sensitive to $UV_{254\ nm}$, ionizing radiation, or alkylating agents [62, 207]. With regard to ICL repair, *PSO3* is epistatic to *RAD3*, *SNM1*, and *REV3*, but synergistic with *RAD6* [32, 207]. Compared to wild-type cells, *pso3* cells show reduced mutagenesis and gene conversion frequencies, but an increased number of crossovers after ICL agent treatment, both in haploid and diploid cells [62, 78, 123, 342]. These features are similar to those of *snm1* cells. *PSO3* may be allelic to *WHI2*, a gene involved in the regulation of cell growth and cell division [207, 415, 449]. Therefore, it might form one of the connections between repair and cell growth regulation.

*PSO4*. *PSO4* is another gene identified by sensitivity of mutant cells to treatment with psoralens [210]. It is allelic to *PRP19*, an essential gene that is involved in pre-mRNA splicing [97, 190]. The pleiotropic DNA repair defective phenotype of *pso4* cells could be explained by a requirement for Pso4 function in different repair pathways and in splicing. Alternatively, its involvement in DNA damage repair could be explained by inhibited splicing of pre-mRNAs of DNA repair genes in *pso4* mutant cells.

## 6.4 Conclusions on *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* DNA interstrand cross-link repair

Surveying the data available, there is no single pathway responsible for all ICL repair. Different ways of dealing with ICLs are used, dependent on position and type of the ICL, the cell cycle phase, ploidy, chromatin structure, and availability of ICL repair proteins. In Figures 1, 2, and 3, we have depicted models showing different hypothetical pathways by which ICLs could be repaired or bypassed in yeast in accordance with the genetic and biochemical data described above. The first two pathways described are similar to the *E. coli* ICL repair pathways (Fig. 1A, B). Repair starts with incisions next to the ICL in one DNA strand. These incisions could be made by the NER enzymes and they may occur preferentially in transcriptionally active genes. When a sister chromatid or homologous chromosome is available, homologous recombination could continue the repair reaction, similar to the situation in the major *E. coli* ICL repair pathway, without the need for a DSB (Fig. 1A). Resolution of the homologous recombination intermediate leads to a gene conversion event with or without a crossover. Only the latter outcome is depicted. NER enzymes could finally remove the ICL by incisions around it in the complementary DNA strand. This repair route is principally error-free.

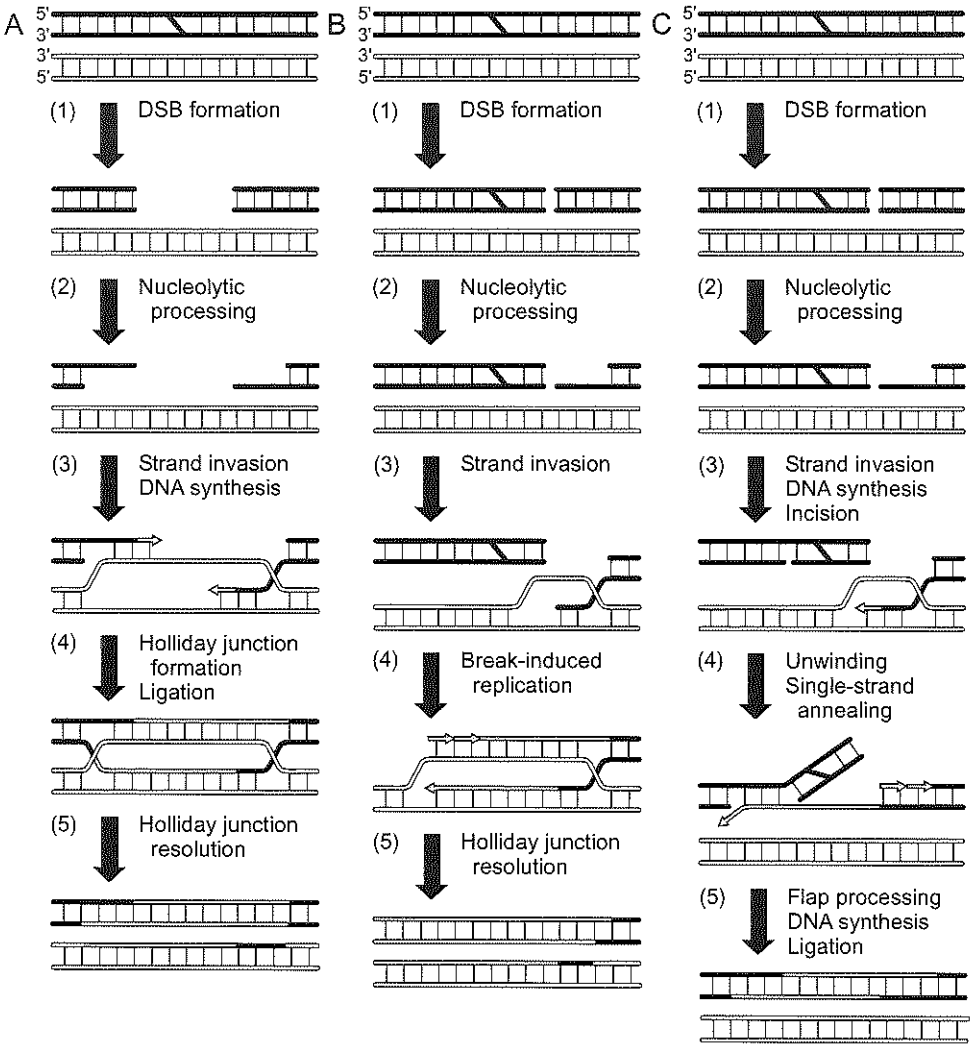
In the absence of homologous DNA, recombination repair is not possible. A more error-prone postreplication/translesion repair route might then take over. After incision

next to the ICL in one DNA strand by the NER enzymes or some other nuclease, DNA polymerase ζ could bypass the base on the other strand which is bound to the cross-linked oligonucleotide (Fig. 1B3). Subsequently, a second round of NER activity could remove the cross-linked oligonucleotide leading to restoration of intact DNA (Fig. 1B4, 5). Base pair substitutions are expected to occur frequently during translesion synthesis. When NER is eliminated, ICL repair becomes more error-prone, not only yielding base pair substitutions but also insertions [22]. Other nuclease(s) might incise the DNA near the ICL, or breaks could occur upon a replication block. They could be processed either by a recombinational pathway or a translesion synthesis pathway.

In yeast, DSBs are often found after the induction of ICLs. These DSBs, either formed by NER or other nucleases, could be the intermediate for initiating recombination (Fig. 2). DSBs might occur on both sides of the ICL, thereby immediately removing the ICL (Fig. 2A1). Homologous recombination could then continue the repair reaction similar to the repair of DSBs induced by other damaging agents, like restriction enzymes or ionizing radiation (See Chapter 1). After nucleolytic processing, strand invasion of one or both ends takes place, leading to DNA synthesis to bridge the gap (Fig. 2A2, 3). Formation and resolution of Holliday junctions or reannealing of the elongated DSB ends result in two intact DNA molecules (Fig. 2A4, 5). In Figure 2, we have only depicted the outcome after gene conversion without crossover, but crossovers could equally well occur. When DSBs are formed, as described here, on both sides of the ICL, the DSBs could also be repaired by NHEJ. This would result in deletion of the sequences around the ICL. However, yeast cells mutant for NHEJ are not sensitive to ICL agents, which leads to the conclusion that this pathway cannot play a major role in ICL repair [337].

Alternatively, ICL repair could proceed via a single DSB (Fig. 2B, C). Only the DSB end that does not contain the ICL can be exonucleolytically processed and invade homologous DNA on the sister chromatid or homologous chromosome (Fig 2B2, B3, C2, C3). The continuity of the chromosome with the ICL could be restored by break-induced replication initiated from the invaded end (Fig. 2B4) (See also Figure 3 in Chapter 1) [386]. Break-induced replication cannot pass the centromere, so for this pathway the DSB has to be made on the centromere-proximal side of the ICL. The result is replacement of the centromere-distal part of the chromosome, including the ICL, by homologous DNA (Fig. 2B5). The chromosome fragment containing the ICL will be lost. As an alternative to break-induced replication, the invading end could, after being extended by DNA synthesis, unwind again from the homologous DNA molecule. This model requires the introduction of an additional nick in one DNA strand on the other side of the ICL (Fig. 2C3). Resection or unwinding of the 5' end of the nick would result in a ssDNA region. The unwound newly-synthesized DNA strand could anneal with this ssDNA (Fig. 2C4). Cleaving off the unpaired tails or flaps including the ICL, and DNA synthesis and ligation of the remaining gap would result in intact DNA molecules (Fig. 2C5). The Rad1-Rad10 heterodimer is known to remove unpaired tails during homologous recombination, and could therefore also be responsible for the removal of these unpaired tails during ICL repair [18].

An alternative to removing ICLs is to bypass them during DNA replication. Two pathways that could lead to ICL bypass after replication stalling and formation of a DSB




are depicted in Figure 3A and B. In both pathways, an incision in one DNA strand in front of the ICL is necessary to enable the unwinding of the DNA needed for DNA recombination and replication. Due to this incision, a DSB occurs in the sister chromatid that does not contain the ICL (Fig. 3A1, B1). This DSB can be repaired by homologous recombination using the homologous chromosome in diploid yeast cells (Fig. 3A). The DSB in the sister chromatid that does not contain the ICL is nucleolytically processed and the 3' ssDNA tail invades the homologous chromosome (Fig. 3A2). After DNA synthesis, the tail unwinds again from the homologous chromosome (Fig. 3A3). The elongated tail end is homologous to the sequence behind the ICL on the cross-linked sister

**FIG. 2.** Putative ICL repair pathways in *S. cerevisiae*. This figure shows repair pathways starting from a DSB. ICL repair pathways starting from incisions in one DNA strand are depicted in Figure 1. The black and white DNA duplexes represent homologous sequences, usually sister chromatids or homologous chromosomes, and the vertical lines represent base pairs. Newly-synthesized DNA is indicated in gray. The ICL is indicated by the thick diagonal line connecting the DNA strands.
(A) Repair of an ICL by homologous recombination after incisions producing two DSBs. (A1) DSBs are formed on either side of an ICL, removing the ICL and yielding a gap. (A2) The DSB ends are nucleolytically processed producing 3' ssDNA tails. (A3) The ssDNA tails invade homologous dsDNA, usually the sister chromatid or homologous chromosome. DNA is synthesized starting from the ends to fill the gap. (A4) By DNA synthesis and ligation of the ends, a four-stranded DNA intermediate is formed containing two Holliday junctions. (A5) Resolution of the Holliday junctions results in two intact DNA duplexes with gene conversion of the region that contained the ICL. Holliday junction resolution can also lead to a crossover. As an alternative to Holliday junction formation, the two newly-synthesized DNA strands can unwind from the homologous DNA and anneal according to a DSB repair model that is called synthesis-dependent strand annealing. A number of variations on this model have been described (Chapter 1) [386].
(B) Repair of an ICL by the formation of one DSB and homologous recombination resulting in break-induced replication. (B1) Incisions produce a DSB on the centromeric side of an ICL. (B2) The DSB end that does not contain the ICL is nucleolytically processed resulting in a 3' ssDNA tail. (B3) The ssDNA tail invades homologous dsDNA. The ICL-containing telomeric part of the chromosome is degraded. (B4) In a process called break-induced replication, a replication fork is formed with both leading and lagging strand DNA synthesis to elongate both strands of the invading DSB end. DNA synthesis is continued up to the end of the chromosome. (B5) The Holliday junction formed by the DNA strand invasion is resolved. Alternatively, but not depicted here, the Holliday junction could branch migrate up to the end of the chromosome.
(C) Repair of an ICL by the formation of one DSB and homologous recombination resulting in single-strand annealing. (C1) On one side of the ICL, incisions produce a DSB. (C2) The DSB end that does not contain the ICL is nucleolytically processed resulting in a 3' ssDNA tail. (C3) The ssDNA tail invades homologous dsDNA. DNA is synthesized starting from the invading strand. An incision is made in one DNA strand on the other side of the ICL. (C4) The newly-synthesized DNA unwinds from the homologous DNA molecule. The nick on the other side of the ICL is processed into a ssDNA region by resection or unwinding of the DNA. This ssDNA region can anneal with the newly-synthesized DNA strand. As a result, the ICL-containing DNA is displaced and forms a flap. Depending on the position of the ssDNA region and the length of newly-synthesized DNA strand, a ssDNA flap is produced on the other side of the annealing region as well. (C5) The flaps are removed by an endonucleolytic incision. The remaining gaps are filled in by DNA synthesis and ligation.

---

chromatid. Invasion of the tail into the cross-linked sister chromatid, followed by DNA synthesis and Holliday junction resolution yields a new replication fork, with successful bypass of the ICL (Fig. 3A4, 5). In haploid yeast cells, the DSB could be repaired by strand invasion of the DSB end into the cross-linked DNA (Fig. 3B2). A second incision behind the ICL facilitates temporary displacement of the cross-linked oligonucleotide.

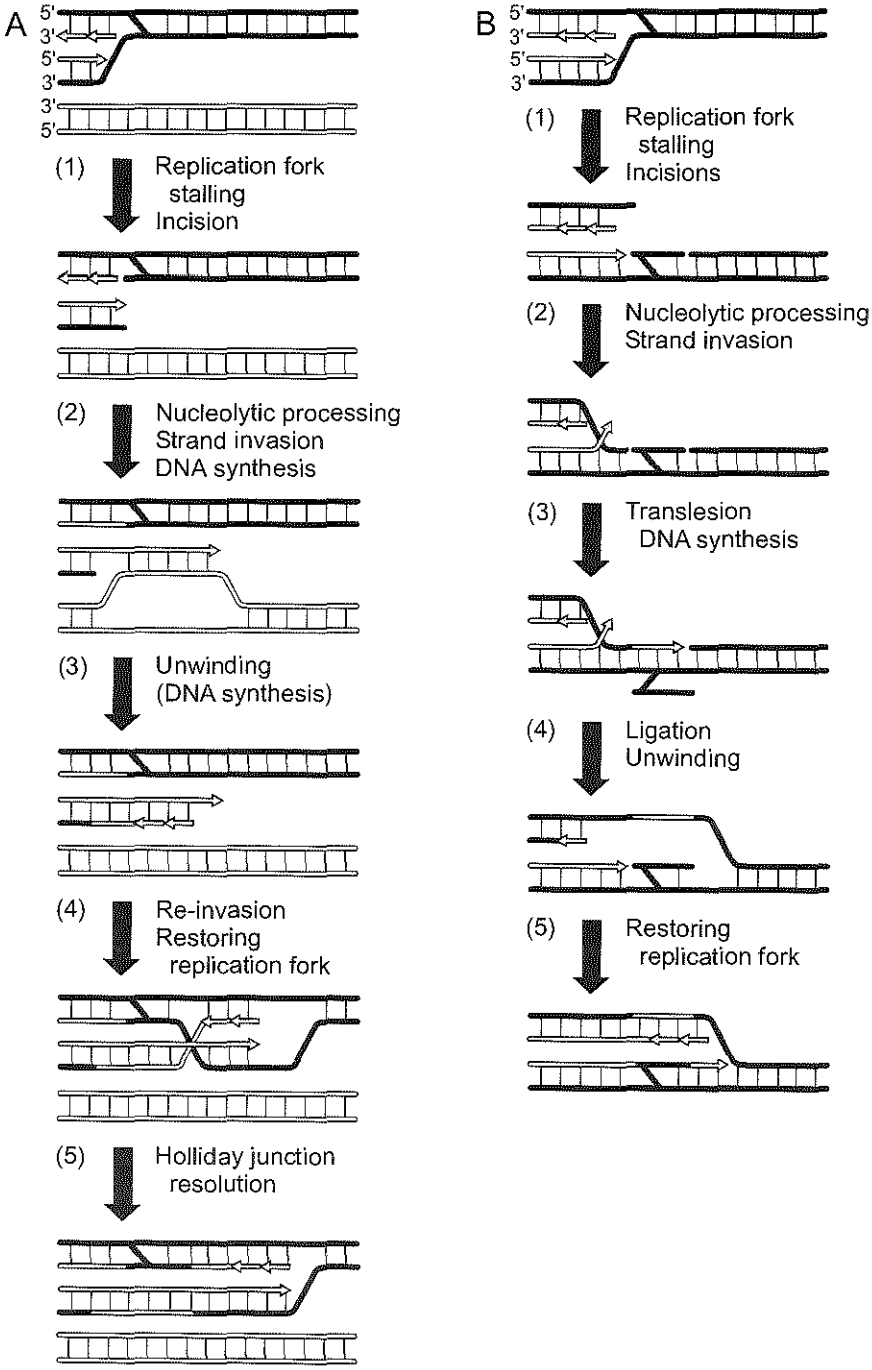

A
5'
3'
5'
3'
3'
5'
(1)
Replication fork stalling
Incision
(2)
Nucleolytic processing
Strand invasion
DNA synthesis
(3)
Unwinding
(DNA synthesis)
(4)
Re-invasion
Restoring replication fork
(5)
Holliday junction resolution
B
5'
3'
5'
3'
(1)
Replication fork stalling
Incisions
(2)
Nucleolytic processing
Strand invasion
(3)
Translesion DNA synthesis
(4)
Ligation
Unwinding
(5)
Restoring replication fork

**FIG. 3.** Putative pathways to bypass an ICL during replication in *S. cerevisiae*. The black and white DNA duplexes represent homologous chromosomes and the vertical lines represent base pairs. Newly-synthesized DNA is indicated in gray. The ICL is indicated by the thick diagonal line connecting the DNA strands.
(A) Bypass of an ICL at a stalled replication fork by recombinational mechanisms. This pathway is only feasible in diploid cells. (A1) The presence of an ICL causes arrest of a replication fork. An incision in the leading strand DNA template next to the ICL produces a nick next to the ICL in the lagging strand and a DSB on the DNA containing the leading strand. Repair is similar when the first incision is made in the lagging strand template. (A2) The DSB is nucleolytically processed, forming a 3' ssDNA tail, that invades the homologous chromosome. DNA is synthesized from the DSB end to bridge the region of the ICL. (A3) The newly-synthesized DNA unwinds from the homologous chromosome. The DNA could be made double-stranded again by DNA synthesis. (A4) The elongated 3' ssDNA end can now invade the cross-linked DNA molecule behind the ICL. Both leading and lagging DNA synthesis are started. (A5) Resolution of the Holliday junction formed by the second invasion step results in the recovery of a normal replication fork with successful bypass of the ICL.
(B) Bypass of an ICL at a stalled replication fork by recombination and translesion synthesis. This pathway is feasible in both haploid and diploid cells. (B1) The presence of an ICL causes arrest of a replication fork. Incisions in the lagging strand template next to the ICL produce nicks on both sides of the ICL in the leading strand and a DSB on the DNA containing the lagging strand. Repair is similar when the first incisions are made in the leading strand template. (B2) The DSB is nucleolytically processed, forming a 3' ssDNA tail, that invades the sister chromatid in front of the ICL. (B3) The cross-linked oligonucleotide is displaced and DNA is synthesized from the invading end past the ICL by translesion DNA synthesis. (B4) The newly-synthesized DNA ligates to the parental lagging strand. The DNA unwinds, and the cross-linked oligonucleotide can come back into the helix. (B5) The cross-linked oligonucleotide is ligated to the rest of the leading strand and the replication fork is restored.

---

The invading end can perform translesion synthesis past the ICL and upon unwinding restore the replication fork (Fig. 3B3, 4, 5). Up to now, there is no direct evidence for these pathways, and several other solutions for bypass or repair of ICLs during replication are feasible.

Proteins exclusively involved in ICL repair, like Snm1 and Pso3, may play a role in one or several of these repair routes by assisting other repair proteins in overcoming specific ICL-related difficulties. NER-mediated incision of ICLs could be hindered by the covalent bond between the DNA strands, that impairs unwinding of the DNA. Recombination could be more difficult as well, if there is only a DSB on one side of the ICL and the ICL persists, while translesion synthesis requires displacement of an oligonucleotide containing the ICL. Adaptations in repair to deal with difficulties like these, could also require additional unknown proteins.

# 7 MAMMALIAN DNA INTERSTRAND CROSS-LINK REPAIR

## 7.1 Finding genes involved in mammalian DNA interstrand cross-link repair

Knowledge about ICL repair in mammalian cells is mainly derived from two sources. The first of these is knowledge of yeast ICL repair. DNA repair pathways have been conserved in eukaryotes from *S. cerevisiae* to human (Table 2). Similar to the situation in *S. cerevisiae*, genes required for NER, homologous recombination, and postreplication/ translesion repair are involved in mammalian ICL repair. A number of genes involved in mammalian ICL repair, including *RAD6*, *RAD18*, *RAD54*, *SNM1*, *REV3*, and *REV7* have been identified by their sequence homology to yeast genes [181, 254, 266, 367, 369, 517, 576, 578]. However, differences exist in the importance of certain pathways for the repair of certain damages. To repair DSBs, yeast cells mainly use homologous recombination, while NHEJ plays an important role in many mammalian cell types [169, 253]. Furthermore, mammalian DNA repair is often more complex than DNA repair in yeast, which is reflected in the increase in the number of proteins involved. Many yeast DNA repair proteins, such as *RAD6*, *RAD23*, *RAD30*, *RAD51*, and *SNM1*, have more than one homolog/paralog in mammals (Chapter 5) [145, 266, 329, 330, 335, 369, 524].

A second way in which mammalian genes involved in ICL repair have been identified is the analysis of mutant cell lines for their sensitivity to ICL agents. Most ICL-sensitive mammalian cell lines are derived from hamster cell lines. For a number of the highly ICL-sensitive cell lines, the gene responsible for the DNA repair defect has been identified (Table 3). For others, the genetic defect is still unknown [107, 247]. Many cell lines show a moderate sensitivity to ICL agents, probably not due to a repair defect of ICLs, but to a defect in the repair of other adducts induced by ICL agents. A striking contrast exists between the involvement of NER in yeast and in mammalian cells. Yeast NER mutants all show a similar, rather severe, sensitivity to ICL agents [169]. Most mammalian NER mutant hamster cell lines show only a moderate sensitivity to ICL agents, while cell lines with a mutation in the mammalian homologs of *RAD10* and *RAD1*, *ERCC1* and *ERCC4/XPF*, respectively, are very sensitive to ICL agents [107]. An explanation for this difference between yeast and mammals has not yet been found (see below). Apart from the ICL-sensitive hamster cell lines, the Fanconi anemia patient cell lines are also sensitive to ICL agents. Fanconi anemia will be discussed separately below. Finally, *Drosophila melanogaster mus308* mutant cell lines are sensitive to ICLs among other types of damage [4, 56]. The gene involved appeared to be a DNA polymerase, that also contains helicase motifs [202, 381]. The human homolog was recently cloned and named DNA polymerase θ (thèta) [459].

In addition to the molecular biological and genetic approaches mentioned above, a number of biochemical attempts have been made to unravel the mechanisms of mammalian ICL repair. A few groups have undertaken the formidable challenge to set up a system to measure aspects of ICL repair *in vitro* using cell extracts or purified proteins. To date, the results obtained are difficult to interpret in the context of the available genetic

**TABLE 3.** Hamster cell lines, sensitive to ICL agents

| Mutant cell line | Gene | ICL agent sensitivity[a] | Characteristics | References |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| UV20 | *ERCC1* | MMC 90x<br>DEB 30x<br>*cis*-Pt 50x | NER enzyme<br>involved in recombination<br>ICL incision reduced | [107, 118, 218, 282] |
| UV41 | *ERCC4/XPF* | MMC 90x<br>DEB 30x<br>*cis*-Pt 100x | NER enzyme<br>involved in recombination<br>ICL incision reduced | [107, 118, 282] |
| irs1 | *XRCC2* | MMC 60x<br>*cis*-Pt 10x<br>$HN_2$ 12x | *RAD51* paralog<br>chromosomal instability<br>sensitive to $UV_{254\ nm}$, EMS | [77, 107, 116, 118, 249, 512] |
| irs1SF | *XRCC3* | MMC 100x<br>*cis*-Pt 10x<br>$HN_2$ 26x | *RAD51* paralog<br>chromosomal instability<br>sensitive to $UV_{254\ nm}$, EMS | [107, 116, 118, 519] |
| UV40 | *XRCC9/FANCG* | MMC 11x | Fanconi anemia protein<br>chromosomal instability<br>sensitive to $UV_{254\ nm}$, EMS, X-rays | [72, 130, 311] |

[a] MMC, mitomycin C; DEB, 1,2,3,4-diepoxybutane; *cis*-Pt, cisplatin=*cis*-diammine-dichloroplatinum(II); $HN_2$, nitrogen mustard=2-2'-dichloro-N-methyl diethylamine hydrochloride; EMS, ethyl methane sulfonate

data. The results vary with respect to the kind of incisions found, the influence of undamaged (non)homologous DNA on repair DNA synthesis, and the proteins involved [38, 275, 276, 298, 366, 557].

### 7.2 Transcription-coupled repair of DNA interstrand cross-links in mammalian cells

Mammalian ICL formation may differ among genomic regions, probably depending on chromatin structure. The level of ICLs in transcriptionally active regions is sometimes higher than in inactive regions [222]. The same is true for ICL repair, at least for the first incision step that is monitored, which may occur earlier in transcriptionally active genes [171, 221, 222, 284, 552]. Sometimes equal repair is found in transcriptionally active and inactive regions, especially at high levels of ICLs, maybe due to saturation of some transcription-dependent ICL pathway or induction of a bulk ICL repair pathway at high ICL levels [246, 284]. Repair in active rRNA genes, transcribed by RNA polymerase I, is slower than repair of an active dihydrofolate reductase gene, transcribed by RNA polymerase II [552]. The base pair substitutions induced by psoralen ICLs also suggest transcription-coupled repair of ICLs, because most are found at the position of the thymine in the nontranscribed strand [281, 442, 556].

## 7.3 Cell cycle effects of DNA interstrand cross-links

The organization of DNA damage-induced cell cycle checkpoints in mammalian cells is comparable to the situation in yeast cells [594]. A number of proteins, like Rad1, Rad9, Hus1, and Rad17, are present to detect DNA damage or repair intermediates. One of the signal transduction proteins is Atm, a homolog of the yeast checkpoint protein Mec1, and responsible for the human genome instability and cancer predisposition syndrome ataxia telangiectasia [286]. Together with other transducer proteins, like Atr, Chk1, and Chk2, it phosphorylates a number of effector proteins like p53, Nbs1, and Brca1, that induce cell cycle arrest, apoptosis and DNA repair [594]. A number of proteins, including Nbs1, Brca1, and Brca2, are supposed to play a role both in cell cycle checkpoint responses and in DNA repair [87, 136, 326, 592]. *NBS1* is the gene involved in Nijmegen breakage syndrome. The cellular phenotypes of *NBS1* and *ATM* mutations are similar, including chromosomal instability, radiosensitivity, defective cell cycle checkpoints, and reduced p53 responses [136]. Nbs1 forms a complex with Mre11 and Rad50 that is involved both in homologous recombination and NHEJ. Nbs1 targets Mre11 and Rad50 to repair sites for DSBs [73]. Brca1 and Brca2 are involved in familial breast and ovarian carcinomas [133, 592]. Apart from its role in damage-induced cell cycle checkpoints, Brca1 is involved in transcription and DSB repair. After ionizing radiation, Brca1 can be found in association with Mre11-Rad50-Nbs1, Rad51, and Brca2 [88, 89, 455, 593].

The role of cell cycle checkpoints in the cellular response to ICL agents has hardly been investigated. Similar to the situation in yeast, the induction of cell cycle checkpoints depends on the ICL agent used. After treatment with mitomycin C, Chinese hamster ovary (CHO) cells continue to replicate [283]. On the other hand, treatment with cisplatin induces G2 arrest, followed by either apoptosis or continuation of cell cycling [283, 484]. Mutations in *ATM*, *BRCA1*, *BRCA2*, and *NBS1* cause sensitivity to ICL agents, but it is not known, whether this is due to their role in cell cycle checkpoints or in DNA repair [41, 176, 363, 586].

## 7.4 Processes during mammalian DNA interstrand cross-link repair

### *7.4.1 Recognition and incisions*

The proteins responsible for recognition of ICLs in mammalian cells are not known. There could be specific DNA damage recognition proteins, or recognition could occur when transcription or replication are blocked. While NER enzymes probably make many of the incisions required during ICL repair in yeast, their role in mammalian ICL repair is unclear. Mammalian cells may use other enzymes to make the incisions, because most NER mutant cell lines are only moderately sensitive to ICL agents, and therefore are thought to be defective only in the repair of monoadducts and intrastrand cross-links. In some assays, an ICL repair deficiency is found in NER mutants, suggesting they could play a minor role in ICL repair [556, 557, 590]. The only NER genes that have a major influence on mammalian ICL repair are *ERCC1* and *ERCC4/XPF*, the homologs of *S. cerevisiae RAD10* and *RAD1* [169].

Ercc1 and Ercc4/Xpf form a complex that functions as an endonuclease that nicks dsDNA near the transition between dsDNA and ssDNA, when the ssDNA forms a 3' ssDNA tail [18, 126, 474]. In NER, Ercc1-Xpf incises the DNA at the 5' side of the lesion, while Xpg incises at the 3' side, thereby removing an oligonucleotide containing the lesion [169]. Furthermore, Ercc1-Xpf and Rad10-Rad1 are involved in removing nonhomologous ssDNA tails during homologous recombination [1, 18, 223, 448]. Mammalian *ERCC1* knockout mice show a much more severe phenotype than other NER mutant mice. They are not only $UV_{254\ nm}$-sensitive, but have a severe growth failure, many mice die before birth, and their maximal age is around 80 days. The mice are infertile, show nuclear abnormalities in liver cells, renal dysfunction, and no subcutaneous fat [340, 560]. Cells from *ERCC1* knockout mice show early senescence and genomic instability [343, 560]. They are also very sensitive to mitomycin C and other ICL agents. The role of the Ercc1-Xpf complex in ICL repair may differ from its function in NER, as some *ERCC1* and *ERCC4* mutant CHO cells that have been characterized, are only mildly sensitive to mitomycin C, but still are sensitive to $UV_{254\ nm}$ [71].

Incision of ICLs is reduced in *ERCC1* mutant cells, but normal in *XPG* mutants [118, 282]. *In vitro*, Ercc1-Xpf can cut a Y-shaped oligonucleotide with an ICL in the dsDNA near the transition between dsDNA and ssDNA. The incisions occur both at the 5' and 3' side of the ICL [279]. Such a Y shape could be formed *in vivo* by a stalled replication fork, a transcription complex, or a helicase. If the *in vivo* incision activity of Ercc1-Xpf is the same as the *in vitro* activity, Ercc1-Xpf incisions next to the ICL in one strand will create a similar situation to that after the first incisions in *E. coli* (Fig. 1A2). Homologous recombination could then continue the repair reaction. Ercc1-Xpf could also perform incisions later during ICL repair. One of its additional roles could be the removal of nonhomologous DNA tails during homologous recombination in ICL repair (see Figure 2C). The loss of Ercc1-Xpf function in this late step of ICL repair may therefore be the cause of the extreme sensitivity of *ERCC1* mutant cells, compared to cells mutant in other NER genes. Maybe, the repair intermediate formed by strand invasion after the occurrence of a DSB next to an ICL is preferentially resolved by break-induced replication in yeast, but by single-strand annealing in mammalian cells (Fig. 2B, C). This could be an explanation why loss of the yeast homologs of Ercc1-Xpf does not lead to a higher lethality than loss of other NER proteins.

*7.4.2 Recombination*

The extent of DSB induction during the repair of ICLs in mammalian cells is not well known, because their formation and disappearance are much more difficult to monitor than in yeast cells. Some data suggest that DSBs are indeed formed [118, 549]. While ionizing radiation-induced DSBs in many mammalian cell types are often repaired via NHEJ, mutations in NHEJ do not cause sensitivity to ICL agents [42]. Whether or not DSBs play an important role, homologous recombination genes are important for ICL repair. After treatment with ionizing radiation or ICL agents, proteins involved in homologous recombination, like Rad51 and Rad54, form nuclear foci, which could be centers for the repair of DNA damage [194, 513, 516]. Vertebrate cells mutant for *mRAD54* and the *RAD51* paralogs are known for their sensitivity to ICL agents [107, 154,

176, 509, 511]. Sensitivity to ICL agents is also found in *BRCA1* mutant tumor cells, and in Brca1- and Brca2-deficient mouse cells [41, 176, 363, 586]. Brca1 and Brca2 associate with each other and Rad51 and they are required for the formation of damage-induced Rad51 nuclear foci [41, 455, 458, 587, 592]. Furthermore, Brca1- and Brca2-deficient cells are deficient in homologous recombination [362, 365, 478]. The proteins could have a regulatory role in coupling the DNA damage response, cell cycle checkpoints, and DNA repair.

Another indication for the importance of recombination during ICL repair is the recombinogenicity of ICLs. Short tract gene conversions sometimes accompanied by crossover have been observed after induction of ICLs [158, 445]. Treatment of cells with ICL agents induces sister chromatid exchanges (SCEs), another measure for recombination, while SCEs are hardly induced by monofunctional agents [49]. The toxicity of several types of ICL agents is correlated with the number of SCEs that are induced by the ICLs formed [49, 566]. SCEs induced by mitomycin C are found only after the first replication, suggesting that these ICLs cannot be bypassed efficiently during replication, causing cell death when repair has failed [569]. Psoralen ICLs are also hardly found in replicated DNA, in contrast to psoralen monoadducts [551]. The induction of SCEs by ICL agents is reduced in cells mutant for *RAD54*, *RAD51*, or its paralogs (Chapter 2) [144, 482, 509, 511].

Mutations in the vertebrate *RAD51* paralogs yield a higher sensitivity to ICL agents than mutations in the other genes from the homologous recombination pathway, suggesting different subpathways of recombination that are not equally important for ICL repair [154, 509, 511]. Therefore, the *RAD51* paralogs will be discussed here in more detail. Both yeast and human Rad51 play a central role in homologous recombination and can perform DNA strand exchange *in vitro* [27, 501]. In yeast, two *RAD51* paralogs are known, *RAD55* and *RAD57*, that stimulate the Rad51-mediated DNA strand exchange reaction [255, 315, 503]. In mammalian cells, three mitotically active paralogs of *RAD51* have been identified by their amino acid sequence, *RAD51B*, *RAD51C*, and *RAD51D* [7, 76, 142, 258, 408, 422]. Two other paralogs were identified as the genes responsible for the ICL sensitivity of the mutant CHO cell lines irs1 and irs1SF, and they are called *XRCC2* and *XRCC3*, respectively [77, 310, 512, 519]. The Rad51 paralogs interact with each other and with Rad51 [60, 142, 310, 451, 524]. *RAD51* deficiency leads to cellular lethality, while chicken cells deficient in any one of the *RAD51* paralogs are viable. Nevertheless, both chicken and mammalian cells deficient for a *RAD51* paralog show chromosomal instability [116, 191, 509, 511, 519]. Mice deficient for *RAD51*, *RAD51B*, *RAD51D*, and *XRCC2* show embryonic lethality, signifying the importance of homologous recombination for genomic integrity and cell proliferation [131, 305, 407, 466, 536]. The unhooking of ICLs is not affected in *XRCC2* and *XRCC3* mutant cells, as expected for homologous recombination mutants [118]. Repair of DSBs by homologous recombination is affected in mutant *XRCC2* and *XRCC3* cells, but NHEJ is not affected [64, 240, 405]. ICL-induced Rad51 nuclear foci formation is impaired in *XRCC3*-deficient cells [45].

The Rad51 paralogs could play a supporting role in Rad51-mediated DNA strand exchange. The RecA-mediated DNA strand exchange reaction in *E. coli* is stimulated by

RecBCD when starting from a DSB intermediate and by RecFOR in the absence of a DSB [8, 268, 538]. Homologous recombination in mammalian cells probably needs some adaptations during ICL repair compared to DSB repair, because there may be repair pathways in which only one end of a DSB is available for strand invasion (Fig. 2B, C and Fig. 3) and others in which strand invasion is required in the absence of a DSB (see Figure 1A). Cells with a mutation in the Rad51 paralogs are much more sensitive to ICL agents, than to DSB-inducing agents [107, 248, 519, 525]. This may be explained by a specific role of these paralogs, like the role of RecBCD and RecFOR, in adapting the strand invasion reaction by Rad51 to the requirements of ICL repair.

*7.4.3 Postreplication/translesion repair*

Little is known about the influences of the mammalian postreplication/translesion repair group of enzymes on the cellular response to ICL agents. Human Rad6/UbcH1 can rescue yeast *rad6* sensitivity to 8-methoxypsoralen plus UVA [251]. *RAD18*-deficient vertebrate cells are very sensitive to cisplatin and have increased levels of SCEs, suggesting a switch from postreplication/translesion repair to homologous recombination (Y.M. Yamashita, S. Takeda, personal communication). Expression of a dominant-negative mutant of human *RAD18* makes cells sensitive to mitomycin C [517]. Human *RAD30/XPV* mutant cells show a decreased mutagenesis and replication bypass of ICLs compared to wild-type cells [351, 417]. The mutagenicity of ICLs compared to monoadducts differs per species and cell type, suggesting different preferences for certain ICL repair pathways [15, 61, 281, 583].

## 7.5 Mammalian Snm1 homologs

The mammalian homolog of the yeast Snm1/Pso2 protein is also involved in the response to ICL agents. *SNM1*-deficient mouse embryonic stem cells are sensitive to mitomycin C, but not to 8-methoxypsoralen plus UVA, melphalan, or cisplatin (Chapter 5) [145]. *SNM1* knockout mice show a two-fold higher sensitivity to mitomycin C, which is similar to the sensitivity of the homologous recombination-deficient *RAD54* knockout mice (Chapter 5) [145, 155]. SCE induction by mitomycin C is similar in *SNM1*-deficient and wild-type cells, suggesting that Snm1 plays no role in the homologous recombination pathway of ICL repair (Chapter 5). In mammalian cells, at least two other proteins that display similarity to Snm1 are present (Chapter 5) [145]. They could have redundant functions in the cellular response to different ICLs. However, Snm1B and Snm1C could also be involved in other cellular processes. The human *SNM1C/ARTEMIS* gene has been isolated as one of the genes responsible for severe combined immunodeficiency, which is probably due to a defect in NHEJ [361].

## 7.6 Fanconi anemia

Fanconi anemia is a rare, autosomal recessive disorder, characterized and diagnosed by the sensitivity of patient cells to ICL agents. Clinical symptoms of Fanconi anemia include progressive bone marrow failure, leading to pancytopenia, developmental

abnormalities, such as aplasia of the thumb and radius, growth retardation, hyperpigmentation of the skin, kidney and urinary tract malformations, and microcephaly. Patients are predisposed to the development of cancer, particularly acute myeloid leukemia and squamous cell carcinoma [13, 238]. Increased spontaneous and ICL-induced chromosomal breakage is observed, which places Fanconi anemia among the chromosomal instability disorders, like ataxia telangiectasia, Bloom's syndrome, Nijmegen breakage syndrome and hereditary nonpolyposis colorectal carcinoma. Further characteristics of Fanconi anemia cells are sensitivity to oxidative DNA damage, cell cycle abnormalities, changes in certain cytokines and abnormal apoptosis [68, 83, 101, 238, 444]. There is no clear defect in the formation and repair of ICLs in Fanconi anemia cell lines, although they do show prolonged G2 arrest and highly increased cell death on ICL agent treatment [68, 101, 444].

Thus far, eight Fanconi anemia complementation groups have been defined and six genes have been mapped and cloned, *FANCA*, *FANCC*, *FANCD2*, *FANCE*, *FANCF*, and *FANCG* [108, 127, 128, 130, 205, 236, 237, 314, 493, 528]. A correlation has been found between the complementation group, the type of mutation, and the clinical severity [157]. Both *FANCA* and *FANCC* knockout mice have been generated [91, 95, 565]. The mice and cell lines isolated from them are very sensitive to ICL agents and also show ICL-induced chromosomal instability and cell cycle abnormalities. Otherwise, their phenotype is very mild under normal breeding conditions, except for reduced fertility [74, 91, 95, 382, 565].

Although Fanconi anemia is a very intriguing human disease that will be of great value in understanding human ICL repair mechanisms, the function of the Fanconi anemia (FA) proteins is still unclear. The FA genes encode novel proteins, whose sequence provides no immediate clues for a biochemical function. Up to now, *FANCD2* is the only FA gene that has homologs in lower eukaryotes, namely *Caenorhabditis elegans*, *D. melanogaster*, and *Arabidopsis thaliana*, but there is no homolog in *S. cerevisiae* [528]. The role of the other, probably upstream of FANCD2 functioning FA proteins may be fulfilled by sequence-unrelated proteins in lower eukaryotes. Because there are no homologous proteins in yeast, it is much more difficult to unravel the role of the FA proteins, than the role of most of the other proteins involved in ICL repair that have been discussed above.

A substantial amount of work has been done to determine the cellular localization and interactions of the FA proteins. FANCA, FANCC, and FANCG are found both in the cytoplasm and in the nucleus, while FANCD2, FANCE, and FANCF are predominantly nuclear [129, 174-176, 213, 271]. Interactions have been observed among FANCA, FANCC, FANCE, FANCF, and FANCG, but only the interaction between FANCA and FANCG has been shown to be direct [129, 174, 175, 271, 273, 277, 341, 554]. These interactions suggest the presence of a large complex formed by the FA proteins in the nucleus. All the interactions found are diminished or absent in cells belonging to other Fanconi anemia complementation groups, except for group D1 and D2 cells [129, 174, 175, 554, 580].

An interaction model has been proposed in which the different FA proteins sequentially form a complex and translocate to the nucleus [129]. This complex may be

required for DNA damage-dependent activation of FANCD2 to a monoubiquitinated isoform, that forms nuclear foci after treatment with $UV_{254\ nm}$, ionizing radiation, and ICL agents [176]. The ubiquitination of FANCD2 also depends on Brca1, and ubiquitinated FANCD2 can be coprecipitated with Brca1. After ionizing radiation, FANCD2 and Brca1 colocalize in nuclear foci. Interactions with other cellular proteins have also been investigated. FANCC interacts with NADPH cytochrome P450 reductase, with glutathione S-transferase, with a transcriptional repressor protein, and with a nonerythroid α spectrin, which may function as a scaffold for interacting proteins [117, 214, 272, 339]. These interactions suggest that the FA proteins may have other functions apart from their role in the response to ICL agents [384].

The FA proteins may work together in a stable holo-complex of all FA proteins, or in dynamically interacting complexes containing a subset of FA proteins [238]. They might have some direct role in ICL repair, but could as well have a more indirect role, influencing ICL formation, damage recognition, or the cellular response to ICLs. The interaction with Brca1 may provide a link between the FA proteins and the cellular damage response, cell cycle regulation, or homologous recombination. Whatever their role, the FA proteins are essential for chromosomal stability, especially when cells are exposed to ICL agents.

## 7.7 Conclusions on mammalian DNA interstrand cross-link repair

Generally, ICL repair in mammalian cells is comparable to ICL repair in bacteria and in yeast. The pathways described in Figures 1, 2, and 3 are also feasible for ICL repair in mammals. However, as with most other cellular processes, mammalian ICL repair is more complex than yeast ICL repair. Several mammalian homologs of *S. cerevisiae* ICL repair genes have a number of paralogs. This expansion could be a sign of the specialization of proteins in the repair of ICLs, or they could be active in different cell types or cell cycle stages. Furthermore, proteins without a homolog in *S. cerevisiae*, such as the Brca and FA proteins play a role in mammalian ICL repair.

A remarkable difference between mammals and yeast is that only Ercc1 and Xpf play a major role in ICL repair in mammalian cells in contrast to the involvement of most other NER proteins in *S. cerevisiae*. Although the other NER proteins are important for making incisions in yeast cells, they may have only a limited or even no role in making incisions next to ICLs in mammalian cells, while the incisions are still dependent on Ercc1-Xpf. Alternatively, the difference between mammals and yeast may be due to an additional role for Ercc1-Xpf later during ICL repair. For example, Ercc1-Xpf could possibly be responsible for the removal of nonhomologous ssDNA tails during recombinational repair of an ICL (Fig. 2C). Break-induced replication is a frequently used pathway during homologous recombination in yeast, but in mammalian cells, there is no direct evidence for the existence of break-induced replication [386]. The reason may be the length and complexity of mammalian chromosomes, compared to yeast chromosomes. Instead of using the pathway that depends on break-induced replication (Fig. 2B), mammalian cells could be much more dependent on single-strand annealing to resolve recombination

intermediates (Fig. 2C). It is likely that Ercc1-Xpf plays an essential role in this recombinational subpathway.

Furthermore, the importance of the induction of DSBs during ICL repair in mammalian cell lines is unknown. Nevertheless, homologous recombination is very important in mammalian ICL repair. The Rad51 paralogs could play a special role in adapting homologous recombination to ICL repair, especially when no DSBs are induced, or when only one end of a DSB is available for homologous recombination (Fig. 1A, 2B, 2C, 3A, 3B). While in yeast, Rad52 is even more important than Rad51 for a number of homologous recombination subpathways, the role of Rad52 in mammalian homologous recombination is minor [386, 428]. Mammalian cells could more strongly depend on the Rad51 paralogs to stimulate Rad51-mediated DNA strand exchange than on Rad52 [353]. The idea of a redundant role for the Rad51 paralogs and Rad52 in stimulating Rad51-mediated DNA strand exchange is supported by the fact that while chicken DT40 cells deficient for either *RAD52* or *XRCC3* are viable, cells deficient for both genes are not viable (unpublished observations in [483]).

The Snm1, FA, and Brca proteins may function in the regulation of the cellular damage response to ICLs. The Brca proteins are involved in damage-induced cell cycle checkpoints via Atm and in homologous recombination, and Brca1 has been associated with transcription. The pleiotropic phenotype of Fanconi anemia and the link between FANCD2 and Brca1 are also consistent with a regulatory role for the FA proteins. The transport of some of the FA proteins from the cytoplasm to the nucleus, and their activation by phosphorylation and ubiquitination suggest a role in a signal transduction pathway. The specific roles for the large number of proteins involved directly or indirectly in the repair of ICLs will have to be elucidated by further research.

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Research on ICL repair in our laboratory is supported by a grant from the Netherlands Organization for Scientific Research (NWO).

# CHAPTER 5

## Disruption of mouse *SNM1* causes increased sensitivity to the DNA interstrand cross-linking agent mitomycin C

Modified from Mol. Cell. Biol. 20(13): 4553-4561, 2000

# DISRUPTION OF MOUSE *SNM1* CAUSES INCREASED SENSITIVITY TO THE DNA INTERSTRAND CROSS-LINKING AGENT MITOMYCIN C

MIES L.G. DRONKERT[1], JAN DE WIT[1], MIRANDA BOEVE[2], M. LUISA VASCONCELOS[1,3], HARRY VAN STEEG[2], H. BERNA BEVERLOO[1], T.L. RAOUL TAN[1], JAN H.J. HOEIJMAKERS[1] AND ROLAND KANAAR[1,4]

[1] *Department of Cell Biology and Genetics, Erasmus University Rotterdam, PO Box 1738, 3000 DR Rotterdam, The Netherlands*

[2] *Laboratory of Health Effects Research, National Institute of Public Health and the Environment, PO Box 1, 3720 BA Bilthoven, The Netherlands*

[3] *Present address: Department of Biological Chemistry, Howard Hughes Medical Institute, University of California, 5-748 MacDonald Bldg, Los Angeles, CA 90095-1662, USA*

[4] *Department of Radiation Oncology, University Hospital Rotterdam/Daniel, The Netherlands*

DNA interstrand cross-links (ICLs) represent lethal DNA damages, because they block transcription, replication, and segregation of DNA. Because of their genotoxicity, agents inducing ICLs are often used in antitumor therapy. The repair of ICLs is complex and involves proteins belonging to nucleotide excision, recombination, and postreplication/translesion DNA repair pathways, in *Escherichia coli*, *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*, and mammals. The molecular mechanisms of ICL repair in mammalian cells are still unknown. We cloned and analyzed mammalian homologs of the *S. cerevisiae* gene, *SNM1*(*PSO2*), which is specifically involved in ICL repair. Human Snm1, a nuclear protein, was ubiquitously expressed at a very low level. We generated mouse *SNM1*$^{-/-}$ embryonic stem cells, and showed that these cells were sensitive to mitomycin C. In contrast to *S. cerevisiae snm1* mutants, they were not significantly sensitive to other ICL agents, probably due to redundancy in mammalian ICL repair and the existence of other *SNM1* paralogs. The sensitivity to mitomycin C was complemented by transfection of the *hSNM1* cDNA and by targeting of a genomic-cDNA murine *SNM1* fusion construct to the disrupted locus. We also generated mice deficient for murine *SNM1*. They were viable and fertile and showed no major abnormalities. However, they were sensitive to mitomycin C. Snm1 is probably not involved in recombinational repair, because the response of Rad51 towards ICL agents and the induction of sister chromatid exchanges by DNA damaging agents are not affected by the absence of Snm1. The ICL sensitivity of the mammalian *SNM1* mutant suggests that *SNM1* function and, by implication, ICL repair are at least partially conserved between *S. cerevisiae* and mammals.

## INTRODUCTION

DNA interstrand cross-links (ICLs) prevent strand separation, thereby physically blocking transcription, replication, and segregation of DNA. In bacterial and yeast cells,

the presence of one unrepaired ICL can be lethal [287, 320]. Humans are exposed to environmental ICL agents, such as furocoumarins, from plants and cosmetics [454]. Due to their extreme genotoxicity, agents that induce cross-links in DNA are widely used in antitumor therapy. Examples include cisplatin, mitomycin C, and derivatives of nitrogen mustard such as melphalan and cyclophosphamide (See Chapter 4). Most of these agents cause a number of different lesions in DNA, including monoadducts, DNA-protein cross-links, DNA intrastrand cross-links, and ICLs. The latter are the main cause of cell death, although they constitute only a few percent of the total number of adducts [63, 287]. Resistance of tumors to cross-linking agents can be caused by a variety of mechanisms, including increased repair of ICLs [6, 25, 59, 152, 244, 488, 582, 591]. Therefore, an understanding of how ICLs are repaired is important.

To elucidate the mechanism of ICL repair in yeast, genetic screens have been performed to find genes specifically involved in ICL repair. A number of *snm* and *pso* mutants have been isolated after screening for strains with increased sensitivity towards nitrogen mustard and 8-methoxypsoralen plus UVA light, respectively [208, 438]. Some of the mutants isolated are sensitive to several classes of DNA-damaging agents, while others are almost exclusively sensitive to ICL agents. The gene mutated in one of these strains is *SNM1*, which is allelic with *PSO2* and encodes a nuclear 76-kDa protein [82, 207, 427]. *snm1* mutants are sensitive to a number of agents that cause ICLs, but they are only mildly sensitive to monofunctional alkylating agents and 254-nm UV light ($UV_{254\ nm}$) and are not hypersensitive to gamma rays [63, 208, 439]. In exponentially growing cells, the expression of *SNM1* can be induced by ICL agents or $UV_{254\ nm}$ [570]. Overexpression of *SNM1* results in an increased resistance to nitrogen mustard and cisplatin [206].

Many genes involved in DNA damage repair are conserved between yeast and higher eukaryotes. One way to elucidate the mechanisms of ICL repair in mammalian cells is by studying mammalian homologs of *S. cerevisiae* genes specifically involved in ICL repair. A human homolog of *SNM1* has been isolated and comparison of its predicted protein product (hSnm1) to *S. cerevisiae* Snm1 (ScSnm1) has shown that 39% of the ScSnm1 amino acids have a similar amino acid in hSnm1 [369]. The *hSNM1* gene is located on chromosome 10q25, a region often found to be rearranged in tumors [48, 267, 396, 475, 491, 531].

Here, we report on the characterization of the mammalian *SNM1* homologs. We generated mouse embryonic stem (ES) cells in which both alleles of mouse *SNM1* (*mSNM1*) are disrupted. These cells were sensitive to mitomycin C, but not to 8-methoxypsoralen plus UVA light, cisplatin, melphalan, $UV_{254\ nm}$, methyl methanesulfonate or gamma rays. The sensitivity to mitomycin C was restored to wild-type sensitivity by transfecting either a plasmid expressing hSnm1 or by targeting a genomic-cDNA *mSNM1* fusion construct to the disrupted locus. We also generated mice deficient for *mSNM1*. They were viable and fertile and showed no major abnormalities. However, the mice were sensitive to mitomycin C. Our results show that mammalian *SNM1* is a functional homolog of yeast *SNM1*, even though only 22% of the ScSnm1 amino acids are identical to hSnm1 amino acids. This indicates that at least parts of the DNA repair mechanisms specific for the repair of ICLs are conserved between *S. cerevisiae* and mammals.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

***hSNM1* cDNA constructs.** The cDNA of *hSNM1* (kindly provided by N. Nomura) was used to make several constructs containing tags at the 5'- and 3'-termini of *hSNM1* (Table 1). For this purpose, the 5' terminus of *hSNM1* was modified to generate an *Xho*I restriction enzyme site just in front of the expected initiation codon, thereby deleting the 900-bp 5' untranslated region that contains 15 additional ATG sequences. The constructs were generated in pBluescript II KS (Stratagene) and subsequently subcloned into appropriate expression vectors (Table 1). The sequence of all DNA fragments produced by PCR was determined by sequence analysis. The following tags were added to hSnm1: an amino-terminal histidine tag ($His_{10}$: single letter amino acid code: MGHHHHHHHHHHGGSR), a carboxy-terminal hemagglutinin tag (HA: PGGYPYDVPDYAS) and a carboxy-terminal histidine-hemagglutinin tag ($His_6$HA: PHHHHHHGGSAYPYDVPDYAS). The first 570 bp of *hSNM1*, the first 1515 bp of *hSNM1* and the last 1470 bp and the total *hSNM1* cDNA with a carboxy-terminal $His_6$HA tag were subcloned into pEGFPC vectors (Clontech) to obtain hSnm1 protein with an amino-terminal Green Fluorescent protein (GFP) tag (Table 1).

**Subcellular localisation of *hSNM1*.** The constructs *GFP-hSNM1*, *GFP-570hSNM1*, *GFP-1515hSNM1*, and *GFP-ChSNM1* were transfected with lipofectin into CHO9 cells, grown in F10-DMEM containing 10% fetal calf serum. To obtain stable transfectants, cells were split after one day and put on G418 selection (1 mg/ml). Single colonies expressing GFP-hSnm1 proteins were expanded. The *GFP-hSNM1* construct was also microinjected into multinucleated fibroblasts according to previously described procedures [215]. The cellular localization of the GFP was determined using an Olympus IX70 microscope.

**Generation of α-hSnm1 antibodies.** A 354-bp *Pst*I-*Hin*dIII fragment from the *hSNM1* cDNA was subcloned into pTrcHisC (Table 1). The fusion protein derived from this plasmid contained amino acid 644 to 763 of hSnm1 fused to a $His_6$ tag and was produced in *E. coli* strain DH5α. The protein was present in the insoluble fraction and was dissolved in 6 M urea. It was purified on a Ni-nitrilotriacetic acid column, eluted with 200 mM imidazole and used to immunize two rabbits. The detection limit of the polyclonal antibodies was determined by immunoblotting using a range of 1 to 1,000 ng of antigen and was shown to be below 1 ng. The antibodies were affinity purified using fusion protein immobilized on a nitrocellulose filter.

**Expression of recombinant hSnm1.** The cDNA encoding $His_{10}$-hSnm1-HA was subcloned into pFastBac1 (BAC-TO-BAC Baculovirus Expression System, GibcoBRL) (Table 1). The resulting plasmid was transformed into DH10Bac *E. coli* cells to allow site-specific transposition into bacmid bMON14272. High molecular weight recombinant bacmid DNA was isolated and transfected into Sf21 cells to produce virus stocks that were amplified as described by the manufacturer. Protein extracts of these cells were made as described [505].

**TABLE 1.** Characteristics of the mammalian *SNM1* constructs.

| Construct | Vector | gene | tag(s)[a] |
|---|---|---|---|
| *hSNM1-HA* | pPGK-p(A) | *hSNM1* cDNA | HA |
| *hSNM1-HisHA* | pcDNA3 | *hSNM1* cDNA | $His_6$HA |
| *His-hSNM1-HA* | pFastBac1 | *hSNM1* cDNA | $His_{10}$, HA |
| *GFP-hSNM1* | pEGFPC2 | *hSNM1* cDNA | GFP, $His_6$HA |
| *GFP-570hSNM1* | pEGFPC3 | *hSNM1* cDNA bp 1-570 | GFP |
| *GFP-1515hSNM1* | pEGFPC2 | *hSNM1* cDNA bp 1-1515 | GFP |
| *GFP-ChSNM1* | pEGFPC3 | *hSNM1* cDNA bp 1652-3123 | GFP, $His_6$HA |
| *TrcHis-hSNM1* | pTrcHisC | *hSNM1* cDNA bp 1930-2285 | $His_6$ |
| $mSNM1^{neo}$ | pBluescript II KS | *mSNM1* genomic disruption | NA |
| $mSNM1^{hyg}$ | pBluescript II KS | *mSNM1* genomic disruption | NA |
| $mSNM1^{C\text{-}GFP}$ | pBluescript II KS | *mSNM1* genomic-cDNA fusion | GFP |

[a] GFP, green fluorescent protein; His, histidine; HA, hemagglutinin; NA, not applicable

**Construction of *mSNM1* targeting vectors.** A mouse testis cDNA library was hybridized with a 2.7-kb *Eco*RI *hSNM1* cDNA fragment. The resulting murine *SNM1* (*mSNM1*) cDNA clone was sequenced and used to screen a lambda phage genomic library made from mouse strain 129/Sv. Genomic fragments hybridizing to the *mSNM1* cDNA were subcloned in pBluescript II KS. The locations and intron and exon borders of the first five exons were determined by restriction analysis and DNA sequencing. Targeting constructs were made by cloning a 4-kb *Sal*I fragment encompassing exons 2 and 3 and a 5-kb *Hin*dIII fragment encompassing part of exon 4 and exons 5 to 7 in pBluescript II KS. Between these fragments, a cassette containing either a *neomycin* (*neo*) resistance gene driven by a thymidine kinase promoter or a *hygromycin* (*hyg*) resistance gene driven by a phosphoglycerate kinase (PGK) promoter was inserted. This step resulted in the partial deletion of exon 4. These targeting constructs are referred to as $mSNM1^{neo}$ and $mSNM1^{hyg}$, respectively (Table1) (see Figure 3A).

**ES cell culture and electroporation.** E14 ES cells (kindly provided by A. Berns, The Netherlands Cancer Institute, Amsterdam) were electroporated with the $mSNM1^{hyg}$ targeting construct and cultured on gelatinized dishes as described previously [154]. The cells were split 24 h after electroporation and hygromycin B was added to a final concentration of 200 μg/ml. After 7 to 10 days, colonies were isolated and expanded. Genomic DNA from individual clones was digested with *Spe*I or *Hin*dIII and analyzed by DNA blotting using the flanking exon 1 probe (see Figure 3A). DNA from targeted clones with the expected hybridization pattern was subsequently digested with *Ssp*I and hybridized with the internal intron 5 probe to confirm proper homologous integration. To obtain ES cell lines carrying a disruption in both *mSNM1* alleles, an $mSNM1^{hyg}$-targeted ES cell line was electroporated with the $mSNM1^{neo}$ targeting construct. After selection with G418 (200 μg/ml) for 7 to 11 days, colonies were isolated and expanded. The isolated DNA was digested with *Hin*dIII and hybridized with exon 1 DNA, to identify cell lines containing two targeted *mSNM1* alleles.

**Rescue of *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ cells by *hSNM1* cDNA constructs.** The *hSNM1-HA* cDNA was subcloned into pPGK-p(A) to express the gene under the control of the PGK promoter with a carboxy-terminal HA tag (Table 1). This cDNA expression construct was co-electroporated with a puromycin-expressing plasmid into *mSNM1*$^{neo/hyg}$ cells. Clones were selected with puromycin (1 μg/ml) for 10 days. Integration of the cDNA construct was confirmed by DNA blotting.

**Rescue of *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ cells by *mSNM1* genomic constructs.** An *mSNM1-GFP* targeting fusion construct was made under the control of the *mSNM1* promoter (Fig. 3B). To obtain expression of *mSNM1* with 3'-terminal *GFP*, the 3' terminus of *mSNM1* cDNA was modified by PCR to create an *Eco*RV site in front of the stop codon. In this site, the *GFP* cDNA was cloned, and the borders were sequenced. Then, the 5.6-kb genomic *mSNM1* *Hin*dIII fragment encompassing exons 1 to 4 was cloned into the cDNA, thereby fusing exon 4 from the genomic fragment with cDNA exons 4 to 9. Behind the endogenous polyadenylation signal, a *neomycin* cassette and the 5-kb *mSNM1* *Hin*dIII fragment were cloned (see Figure 3B). The construct, named *mSNM1*$^{C\text{-}GFP}$, was transfected into *mSNM1*$^{hyg}$-targeted ES cells, and clones were selected with G418 (200 μg/ml) and expanded. The isolated DNA was digested with *Ssp*I and hybridized with the intron 5 probe to screen for cell lines containing the homologously integrated target DNA.

**RT-PCR reactions.** mRNA was isolated from $10^6$ to $10^7$ ES cells as described (Pharmacia Quick Prep Micro mRNA purification). cDNA was made using Pharmacia 'Ready to go you prime first strand' beads and either a specific primer or a random hexamer primer. Then, PCR was performed on 1 to 10 μl cDNA preparation. The PCR reaction to detect mRNA from *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ cells was performed with 5'-GAGACGGACTCGTGGCAGGAC and 5'-AGTCGCACATGTCTGTGGTTATGA as a forward and reverse primer, respectively, and gave a product of 740 bp. To detect mRNA from *mSNM1*$^{C\text{-}GFP}$, the forward and reverse primers were 5'-GAGACGGACTCGTGGCAGGAC and 5'-TTGTGGCCGTTTACGTCGCCG, respectively. These primers yielded a PCR product of 1.2 kb.

**Cell survival assays.** The sensitivity of ES cells to increasing doses of DNA-damaging agents was determined by measuring their colony-forming ability as described before [154]. The cloning efficiency of untreated cells varied between 10 and 30%. Cells were incubated in drug-containing media for 1 h. To detect sensitivity to 8-methoxypsoralen plus UVA light, cells were incubated for 30 min in medium with 8-methoxypsoralen in the dark. Then, the cells were irradiated with 12 kJ of 320- to 380-nm UVA light at 2 mW/cm$^2$ in phosphate-buffered saline (PBS) containing 8-methoxypsoralen. Ionizing radiation sensitivity was determined by comparing the colony-forming ability of targeted ES cells after irradiation with a $^{137}$Cs source. For $UV_{254\ nm}$ irradiation, the medium was replaced with PBS prior to exposure. Cells were grown for 7 to 10 days, fixed, stained, and counted. All measurements were performed in triplicate.

**Immunofluorescence.** ES cells were grown on gelatinized glass slides and treated with 12 Gy gamma rays, 2.4 µg mitomycin C/ml, or left untreated. Two hours after treatment, the slides were fixed with methanol/acetone and processed as described [328]. Slides were incubated for 1.5 h at 20°C with α-HA, α-hSnm1 or α-hRad51 antibody, followed by a 1.5 h incubation with Alexa 594-conjugated goat α-rat or goat α-rabbit secondary antibody obtained from Molecular Probes. Nuclei were counterstained with 4',6-diamidino-2-phenylindole. Cells with two or more nuclear foci were considered positive. The data were obtained in three independent experiments and based on the analysis of at least 100 nuclei in every experiment.

**Sister chromatid exchanges.** Sister chromatid exchanges (SCEs) in ES cell lines of the genotype *mSNM1*$^{+/+}$, *mSNM1*$^{+/-}$, *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$, and *mSNM1*$^{C\text{-}GFP/-}$ were analyzed. The cell lines were coded to prevent bias in the analysis. The code was revealed only after the SCE analysis of all cell lines was completed. Cells were seeded in 60-mm dishes and after 24 h, the medium was removed and replaced with medium containing 10 µM bromodeoxyuridine (BrdU) with or without 0.2 µg mitomycin C/ml. After 1 to 2 h, cells were washed with PBS and fresh medium supplemented with 10 µM BrdU was added. Cells were cultured for two rounds of DNA replication (23 to 26 h), collected by mitotic shake off 2 h after the addition of colcemid to a final concentration of 0.1 µg/ml, and treated with trypsin/EDTA for 5 min. Cells were treated with cold hypotonic solution (0.075 M KCl) immediately followed by centrifugation. Subsequently, cells were fixed with three changes of methanol/acetic acid (3:1) and metaphase preparations were made. To visualize the SCEs, slides were stained in diluted acridine orange for 5 min, mounted in 0.07 M $Na_2HPO_4/KH_2PO_4$ (pH 6.5) with a coverslip, and exposed to UV light of 265 nm for 10-15 min. SCEs were observed through a fluorescence microscope (Leitz Orthoplan) using an 100x objective. At least 47 metaphases per cell line were analyzed for both the number of chromosomes and SCEs. Metaphase spreads were also analyzed for the presence of gross chromosomal abnormalities.

**Generation of *mSNM1* mutant mice.** Cells of *mSNM1*$^{hyg}$-targeted clones were karyotyped, and ES cells from four independent clones with 40 chromosomes were used for injection into C57BL/6 blastocysts [595]. Male chimeric mice were mated with C57BL/6 females and found to transmit the disrupted *mSNM1* allele to their offspring. *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ mice were obtained by intercrossing F1 heterozygous mice. Genotyping was performed by DNA blot analysis with a flanking probe, PCR analysis, or both.

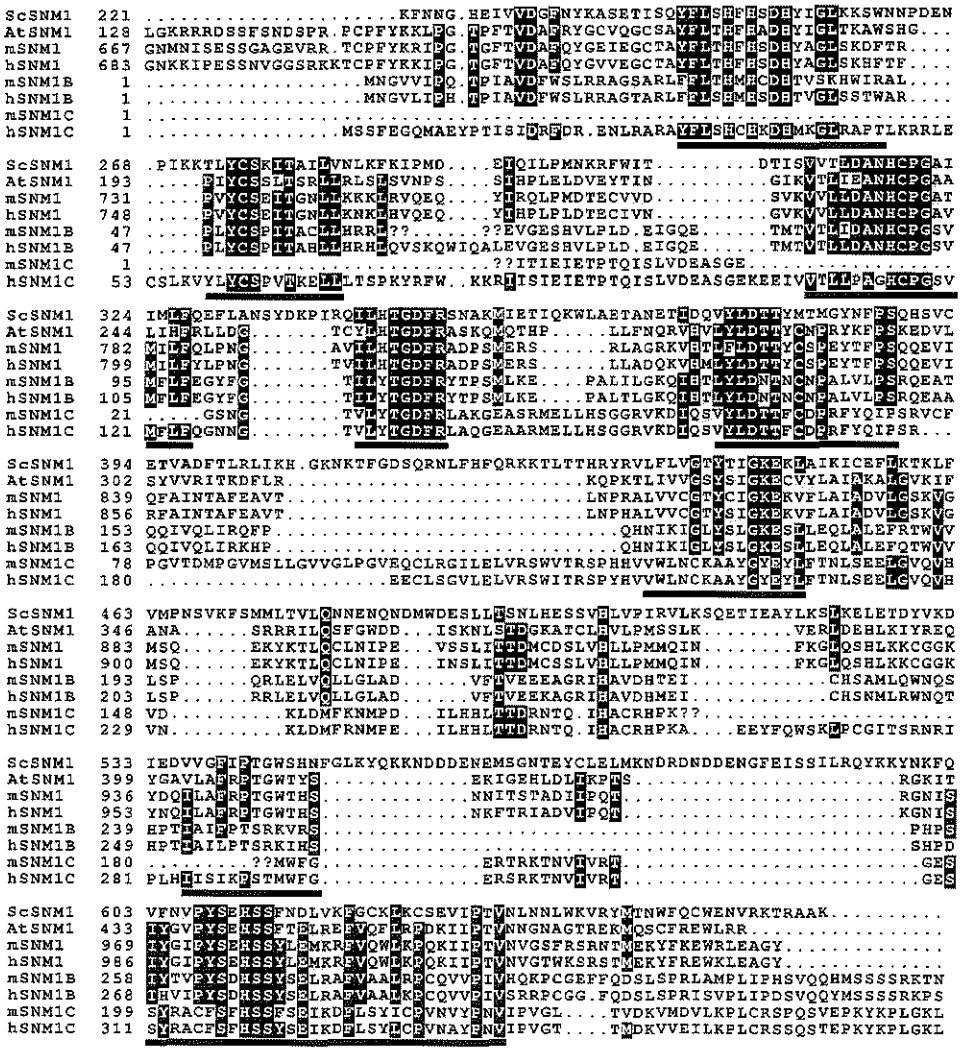
***In vivo* mitomycin C survival.** For *in vivo* mitomycin C survival, 6- to 8-weeks old *mSNM1*$^{+/-}$ and *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ animals were intraperitoneally injected with 7.5, 10, or 15 mg/kg bodyweight mitomycin C. After injection, mice were kept in sterile isolators and observed for 14 days. After this period, surviving animals were euthanized.

## RESULTS

**Comparison of Snm1 from different species.** A computer database search using either ScSnm1 or hSnm1 as a query sequence revealed the existence of homologs of Snm1 in many different species, including *Schizosaccharomyces pombe*, *Aspergillus niger*, *Arabidopsis thaliana*, *Caenorhabditis elegans*, and *Drosophila melanogaster* (Fig. 1 and appendix). We isolated and sequenced the mouse homolog (mSnm1) as described below. In addition, we identified two additional human and mouse Snm1 paralogs that we refer to as Snm1B and Snm1C, respectively. *hSNM1C* has been isolated recently as one of the genes responsible for severe combined immunodeficiency, which is probably due to a defect in the end-joining of DNA double-strand breaks (DSBs) and was called *ARTEMIS* [361]. Comparison of these different mammalian paralogs showed that hSnm1 and mSnm1 displayed the highest degree of similarity to each other and to ScSnm1. hSnm1B and mSnm1B showed a high degree of similarity to each other but less similarity to ScSnm1. The same is true for hSnm1C and mSnm1C. The carboxy-terminal region of mammalian Snm1 appeared to be similar to the amino-terminal region of Snm1B and Snm1C. In *A. thaliana*, three Snm1 paralogs were also found, but these were not clear homologs of either hSnm1, hSnm1B, or hSnm1C. The length of the protein varied between different homologs/paralogs and species. Some homologs/paralogs showed similarity in the amino-terminal region of Snm1, including the putative Zn finger domain present in ScSnm1. Others did not contain this Zn finger domain and showed no significant similarity in the amino-terminal region. Deletion of the Zn finger in *S. cerevisiae* did not render cells more sensitive to nitrogen mustard [207]. The middle part of the protein was least conserved among all species, while conservation was highest in the carboxy-terminal region. Eight regions stood out in particular, and we will refer to these as motifs (Fig. 1). However, no clues regarding the function of these motifs could be obtained through database searches.

**Subcellular localization of hSnm1.** The subcellular localization of hSnm1 was determined by microinjecting human fibroblasts and by transfecting CHO9 cells with a *GFP-hSNM1* fusion construct (Table 1 and Fig. 2). As a control, the pEGFPC2 vector was transfected. In this case, the GFP protein was diffusely present throughout the cell. In contrast, the location of GFP-hSnm1 was clearly restricted to the nucleus after both microinjection and transfection, as revealed by inspection of the cells under a fluorescence microscope after one to several days (Fig. 2B). GFP-hSnm1 was excluded from the nucleolus. In cells expressing large amounts of protein, there was also weak staining of the cytoplasm. We conclude that hSnm1 is a nuclear protein. A few days after transfection or microinjection, many of the cells expressing high amounts of GFP-hSnm1 underwent morphological changes that were consistent with apoptosis. This finding indicates that Snm1 could be toxic when overexpressed in cells. This notion would also explain why extensive attempts to generate stable protein-expressing clones after G418 selection failed.

We made *GFP-hSNM1* fusion constructs expressing parts of hSnm1 to determine the position of the nuclear localization signal (Fig. 2A). Constructs expressing the amino-



terminal 190 amino acids or the amino-terminal 505 amino acids gave a fluorescent signal in the nucleus. The construct expressing the carboxy-terminal 490 amino acids, which are most highly conserved between different species, showed a fluorescent signal both in the nucleus and the cytoplasm (Fig. 2B). Thus, the nuclear localization signal is located within the amino-terminal 190 amino acids, which corresponds to the potential sequence for the nuclear localization signal at around amino acid 20 (Fig. 2A).

**Generation of *mSNM1*-disrupted mouse cells.** Screening of a mouse testis cDNA library with the *hSNM1* cDNA yielded a mouse cDNA clone spanning the 3'-terminal 2

**FIG. 1.** Comparison of the deduced amino acid sequences of *SNM1* homologs/paralogs. The amino acid sequences of the carboxy termini of *S. cerevisiae* (Sc), *A. thaliana* (At), mouse (m) and human (h) Snm1 are aligned and shown in the single-letter code. From the second and third human and mouse Snm1 paralogs, called Snm1B, and Snm1C/Artemis, the amino termini are shown. A more extensive version of this Figure, including Snm1 homologs from additional species, can be found in the appendix. Identical and similar amino acids are shown in black and gray boxes, respectively. Dots denote gaps; question marks denote unknown sequences. Amino acid positions are shown on the left. The eight motifs with high conservation are underlined. GenBank accession numbers are X64004 (ScSnm1), X98130 (AtSnm1), D42045 (hSnm1), AK024060 (hSnm1B), AJ296101 (hSnm1C), AF241240 (mSnm1), AI530740 and mCP20194 (Celera database [548]) (mSnm1B), mCP15877 and mCP36740 (Celera database [548]) (mSnm1C).

---

kb of *mSNM1*. This clone was sequenced and used as a probe to obtain genomic mouse DNA. Two clones spanning the first seven exons of the *mSNM1* genomic locus were obtained. The locus was characterized by restriction site mapping, PCR, and sequencing of the first two exons (Fig. 3A). A targeting construct was made by subcloning into pBluescript II KS a 4-kb *Sal*I fragment encompassing exons 2 and 3 and a 5-kb *Hin*dIII fragment encompassing part of exon 4 and exons 5 to 7 with a selectable marker gene in between. In this way, part of intron 3 and 25 bp of exon 4 were deleted. This procedure resulted in elimination of the carboxy-terminal 287 amino acids of mSnm1, which contain most conserved motifs (Fig. 1). Moreover, aberrant RNA splicing that skips the targeted exon would result in a frameshift mutation. Disruption constructs were made containing the *neomycin* or the *hygromycin* selectable marker gene. They are referred to as $mSNM1^{neo}$ and $mSNM1^{hyg}$, respectively.

The $mSNM1^{hyg}$ construct was electroporated into ES cells. After selection, targeted clones were identified by DNA blotting using a unique probe outside the targeting construct (Fig. 3A, C). Four independent cell lines containing one disrupted *mSNM1* allele were obtained. The frequency of homologous versus random integration of the targeting construct was 2.5%. The second wild-type allele was disrupted by targeting with the $mSNM1^{neo}$ construct. Three double-knockout cell lines in which the remaining wild-type allele was replaced by $mSNM1^{neo}$ were obtained (Fig. 3C).

RT-PCRs with RNAs isolated from $mSNM1^{+/-}$ and $mSNM1^{-/-}$ cells were performed using primers for exons 2 and 7. RNA from $mSNM1^{+/-}$ cells showed a clear signal from the wild-type *mSNM1* allele, and both cell lines showed three weak signals from the knockout allele (data not shown and Fig. 3D). These three bands were cloned and sequenced. One product would result in a frameshift and a premature stop codon. The other two products, one containing an insert from the *neomycin* cassette and the other splicing around exon 4, used an alternative splice site in exon 5 which restored the reading frame. Both would result in disruption of conserved motifs 2 and 3 of mSnm1 (Fig. 1). No significant difference in growth rate between $mSNM1^{+/+}$ ES cells and all $mSNM1^{+/-}$ and $mSNM1^{-/-}$ cell lines was detected. We conclude that, similar to the situation in *S. cerevisiae*, disruption of the *mSNM1* in mouse cells results in viable cells [427].

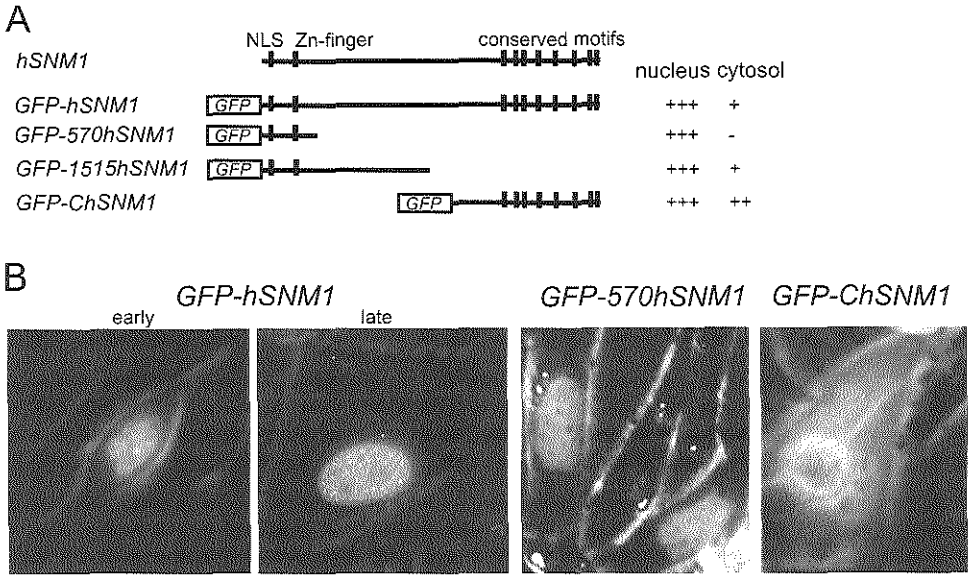



**FIG. 2.** Subcellular localization of hSnm1.
(A) Schematic representation of the different *GFP-hSNM1* fusion constructs transfected into CHO9 cells. The upper line shows the *hSNM1* cDNA with the putative nuclear localization signal (NLS), the Zn finger, and the conserved motifs. Below are the different *hSNM1* constructs tagged with 5'-terminal *GFP* and the localization of their fluorescence signal in the cells (-, absent; + through +++, present in increasing amounts).
(B) Examples of representative cells containing the indicated *GFP-hSNM1* fusion constructs.

---

***mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ ES cells are sensitive to mitomycin C.** *S. cerevisiae snm1* mutants are sensitive to DNA ICL agents, but not to gamma rays and only slightly to $UV_{254\ nm}$ light [208, 439]. We therefore investigated the effects of these DNA-damaging agents on the survival of *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ ES cells. These cells were found to be approximately two-fold more sensitive to mitomycin C than *mSNM1*-proficient cells, which were otherwise isogenic (Fig. 4A). There was no difference between *mSNM1*$^{+/+}$ and *mSNM1*$^{+/-}$ cells. In contrast, we did not find any significant sensitivity to 8-methoxypsoralen plus UVA light, cisplatin, melphalan, $UV_{254\ nm}$, methyl methanesulfonate, and gamma rays (Table 2). As a control, *ERCC1*$^{-/-}$ ES cells were also treated with these agents and found to be sensitive to $UV_{254\ nm}$ and all ICL agents tested (Table 2), as expected from the behavior of *ERCC1*$^{-/-}$ mouse embryonic fibroblasts and *ERCC1* mutant CHO cells [124]. *ERCC1*$^{-/-}$ cells were not sensitive to methyl methanesulfonate and gamma rays (Table 2).

To prove that the phenotype of the *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ ES cells was caused exclusively by the disruption of *mSNM1*, cDNA rescue experiments were performed. *mSNM1*$^{neo/hyg}$ cells

**TABLE 2.** Sensitivity of *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ and *ERCC1*$^{-/-}$ ES cells to various genotoxic agents

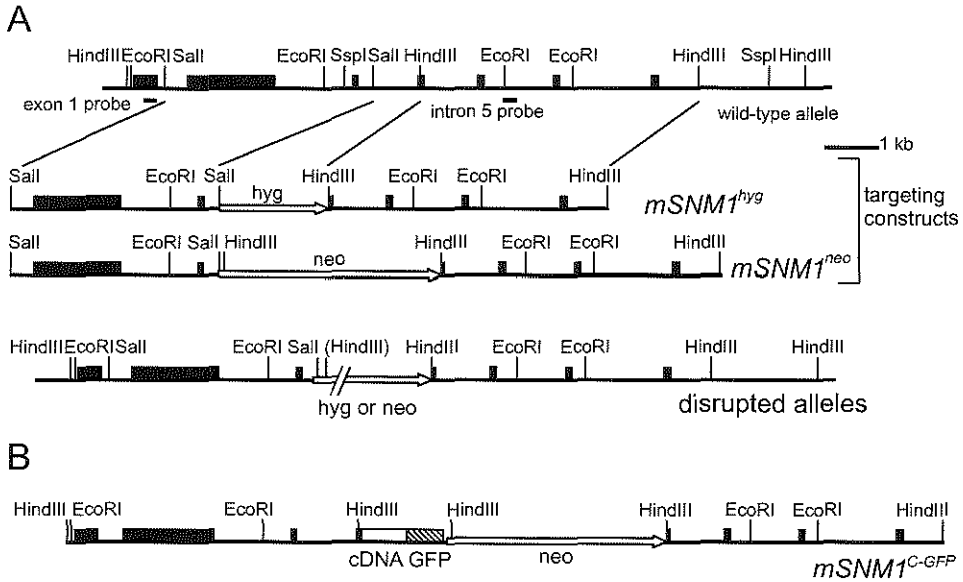
| Genotoxic agent | Dose range | Sensitivity[a] of the following cells: *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ cells | *ERCC1*$^{-/-}$ cells |
|---|---|---|---|
| Mitomycin C | 0.1-1.6 μg/ml | Sens | Sens |
| Melphalan | 0.5-12 μM | Wt | ND |
| 8-Methoxypsoralen plus UVA light | 0.1-100 ng/ml | Wt | Sens |
| Cisplatin | 0.25-4 μg/ml | Wt | Sens |
| Gamma rays | 1-8 Gy | Wt | Wt |
| Methyl methanesulfonate | 1-2.5 mM | Wt | Wt |
| $UV_{254\ nm}$ | 2-12 J/m$^2$ | Wt | Sens |

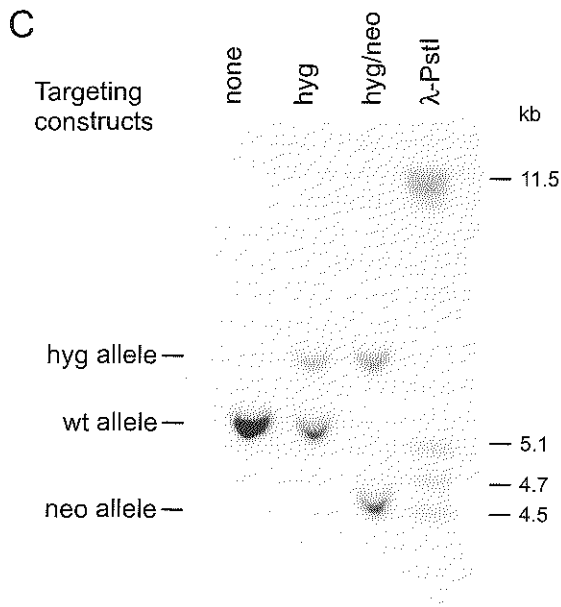
[a] Wt, sensitivity equal to that of wild-type cells; Sens, sensitivity higher than that of wild-type cells; ND, sensitivity not determined.

were electroporated with a cDNA construct expressing HA-tagged hSnm1 together with a plasmid expressing the dominant selectable marker for puromycin. Puromycin-resistant cell lines that had integrated *hSNM1-HA* were fully corrected for the mitomycin C sensitivity of *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ ES cells (Fig. 4B).

***mSNM1* is expressed at low levels in ES cells.** To investigate the expression of *mSNM1* in ES cells, we generated a GFP-tagged version of *mSNM1* under the control of the endogenous *mSNM1* promoter (Fig. 3B and Table 1). For this purpose, a knockin targeting construct, *mSNM1*$^{C\text{-}GFP}$, was made by cloning *mSNM1* cDNA exons 4 to 9 with 3'-terminal *GFP* behind genomic exon 4. As a consequence, the mRNA consisted of a fusion of four genomic exons and the cDNA with 3'-terminal *GFP* and was transcribed under the control of the endogenous *mSNM1* promoter. The remaining genomic exons were not transcribed, because of the poly-adenylation signal and the *neomycin* selectable marker behind the *GFP*. *mSNM1*$^{C\text{-}GFP}$ was transfected into *mSNM1*$^{+/-}$ ES cells and clones containing tagged and knockout *mSNM1* alleles were obtained.

*mSNM1*$^{C\text{-}GFP}$ was expressed and functional, because the mitomycin C sensitivity of *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ ES cells was complemented by the presence of *mSNM1*$^{C\text{-}GFP}$ (Fig. 4C). Amplification by RT-PCR using an *mSNM1* primer and a *GFP* primer spanning at least one intron revealed the expression of *mSNM1*$^{C\text{-}GFP}$ at the RNA level (Fig. 3D). However, fluorescence microscopy failed to detect the GFP signal. Given the detection limit, these results imply that there are less than 10,000 molecules of mSnm1 per cell [392]. We also analyzed mSnm1 expression in wild-type, knockout, and *mSNM1*$^{C\text{-}GFP}$ containing cell lines by immunoblot analysis with affinity-purified α-hSnm1 antibodies and polyclonal α-GFP antibodies (Clontech). We were unable to detect either the endogenous or the transfected mSnm1, even though α-hSnm1 antibodies were highly sensitive with a detection limit of approximately 5,000 Snm1 molecules per cell (data not shown). Furthermore, they could immunoprecipitate *in vitro* translated *pcDNA-hSNM1-HisHA*.


A
HindIII EcoRI SalI
EcoRI SspI SalI HindIII
EcoRI
EcoRI
HindIII
SspI HindIII
exon 1 probe
intron 5 probe
wild-type allele
1 kb
SalI
EcoRI
SalI
hyg
HindIII
EcoRI
EcoRI
HindIII
mSNM1hyg
targeting constructs
SalI
EcoRI
SalI HindIII
neo
HindIII
EcoRI
EcoRI
HindIII
mSNM1neo
HindIII EcoRI SalI
EcoRI SalI (HindIII)
HindIII
EcoRI
EcoRI
HindIII
HindIII
hyg or neo
disrupted alleles
B
HindIII EcoRI
EcoRI
HindIII
HindIII
HindIII
EcoRI
EcoRI
HindIII
cDNA GFP
neo
mSNM1C-GFP


C
Targeting constructs
none
hyg
hyg/neo
λ-PstI
kb
11.5
hyg allele
wt allele
neo allele
5.1
4.7
4.5

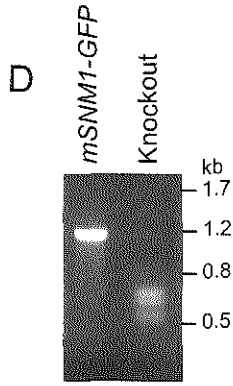

D
mSNM1-GFP
Knockout
kb
1.7
1.2
0.8
0.5

**FIG. 3.** Characterization of the *mSNM1* genomic locus and generation and transfection of *mSNM1*-knockout and -knockin constructs.
(A) Schematic representation of part of the genomic *mSNM1* locus and the gene targeting constructs. The top line represents part of the *mSNM1* locus. The first seven exons are indicated by boxes. The lines below exon 1 and intron 5 indicate the position of the probes used to screen for the disrupted alleles and the presence of the knockin allele. The locations of selected restriction sites are shown. The middle lines represent the targeting constructs and show the positions of the selectable marker genes for neomycin (*neo*) and hygromycin (*hyg*) in exon 4, indicated by the arrows. The bottom line represents the disrupted genomic locus.
(B) Genomic construct for the rescue of $mSNM1^{-/-}$ cells. The genomic-cDNA *mSNM1* fusion construct containing a GFP tag (hatched box) is shown. *mSNM1* cDNA is represented by a white box, and the *neo* selectable marker gene is represented by an arrow.
(C) DNA blot of *mSNM1* wild-type (wt) and mutant ES cells. ES cells were electroporated with the different targeting constructs. Genomic DNA was isolated from individual clones and digested with *Hin*dIII. Clones containing the homologously integrated targeting constructs were identified by DNA blotting using the exon 1 probe. Heterozygous mutant cell lines containing the $mSNM1^{hyg}$ allele were subsequently targeted with the $mSNM1^{neo}$ targeting construct to generate $mSNM1^{-/-}$ cell lines. On the right the λ-*Pst*I size marker is shown.
(D) Expression of $mSNM1^{C\text{-}GFP}$ under the *mSNM1* promoter in ES cells. mRNA was isolated from $mSNM1^{C\text{-}GFP/-}$ ES cells. cDNA was made using random hexamers and a PCR reaction performed with a *GFP* primer and an *mSNM1* primer. As a control, two *mSNM1* primers detecting RNA from the knockout allele were used.

---

We cannot exclude the possibility, however, that our α-hSnm1 antibodies were unable to recognize mSnm1.

Similarly, we tried to detect the presence of hSnm1-HA expressed under the control of the PGK promoter in $mSNM1^{-/-}$ ES cells; the presence of hSnm1-HA could be deduced from its ability to complement the phenotype of $mSNM1^{-/-}$ ES cells (Fig. 4B). Although both α-hSnm1 and α-HA antibodies recognize the protein, when overproduced in Sf21 cells, we could not detect the protein by either immunoblot or immunofluorescence microscopy before or after treatment of the cells with mitomycin C (data not shown). Taken together, these results indicate that Snm1 protein levels in ES cells are very low, even when the protein is expressed under the control of the relatively strong PGK promoter.

**Induction of mRad51 foci is normal in $mSNM1^{-/-}$ cells.** Homologous recombination is an important pathway for DSB repair, in which the the *RAD52* group genes, including *RAD51* and *RAD54* are involved (Chapter 1) [253, 386]. This pathway is also involved in ICL repair in vertebrate cells, because mouse and chicken cells mutated in *RAD54* are sensitive to ICL agents such as mitomycin C (Chapter 4) [40, 154]. After treatment of wild-type ES cells with ionizing radiation or mitomycin C, mRad51 foci are induced as detected by immunofluorescence [194]. In *mRAD54* knockout ES cells, these foci are not

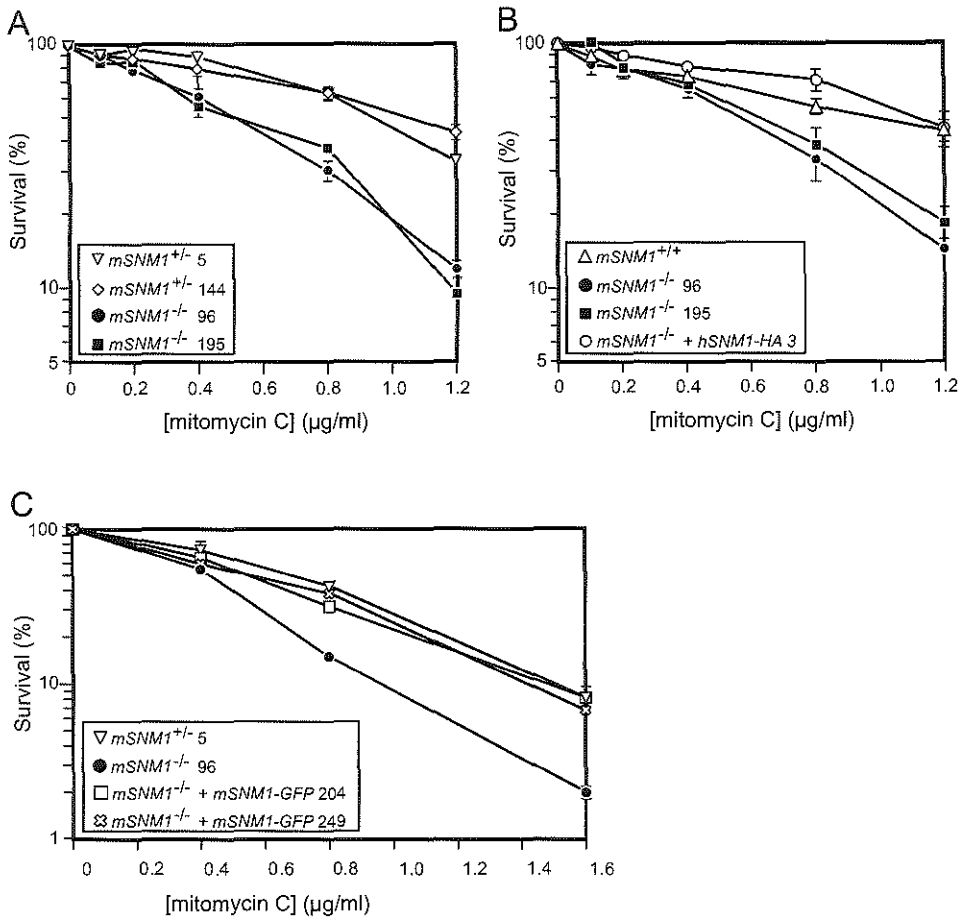



**FIG. 4.** Effect of mitomycin C on wild-type and mutant *mSNM1* ES cells. ES cells were treated with mitomycin C for 1 h, washed with PBS and then grown for 7 to 10 days in fresh medium. Subsequently, they were fixed, stained, and counted. Cloning efficiencies of untreated cells varied between 10% and 30%. All measurements were performed in triplicate. Error bars represent standard errors of the mean. Numbers following symbol definitions (figure insets) indicate the cell line isolation numbers.

(A) Clonogenic survival of *mSNM1*$^{+/-}$ and *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ ES cells after treatment with increasing concentrations of mitomycin C.

(B) Rescue of the mitomycin C sensitivity of *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ cells by *hSNM1-HA*. An *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ cell line containing randomly integrated *hSNM1-HA* cDNA expression constructs was obtained as described in Materials and Methods. The survival of this cell line was compared to the survival of *mSNM1*$^{+/+}$ and *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ ES cells.

(C) Rescue of the mitomycin C sensitivity of *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ cells by *mSNM1*$^{C\text{-}GFP}$. Two *mSNM1*$^{C\text{-}GFP/-}$ cell lines were obtained as described in Materials and Methods. The survival of these cells was compared to the survival of *mSNM1*$^{+/-}$ and *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ ES cells.

seen using methanol/acetone fixation, suggesting that mRad54 functions at an earlier or the same step as mRad51 [513]. In contrast, *mSNM1* knockout ES cells showed wild-type induction of mRad51 foci both after gamma ray and mitomycin C treatment (data not shown).

**Induction of sister chromatid exchanges is normal in *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ cells.** Homologous recombination events can result in SCEs. Treatment with mitomycin C increases the number of SCEs detected in cells, due to recombinational repair of the DNA damage induced. In *RAD51*- and *RAD54*-deficient chicken B lymphocytes and in *RAD54*-deficient mouse ES cells, a reduced frequency of SCEs is observed after treatment with mitomycin C (Chapter 2) [144, 482]. Normal mRad51 foci formation in *mSNM1* knockout cells does not exclude a role for mSnm1 later in the homologous recombination repair of ICLs. Therefore, we measured the spontaneous and mitomycin C-induced levels of SCEs in *mSNM1*-proficient and -deficient ES cells. ES cells of the genotype *mSNM1*$^{+/+}$, *mSNM1*$^{+/-}$, *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$, and *mSNM1*$^{C\text{-}GFP/-}$ were analyzed. Mitomycin C treatment induced a dose-dependent increase in SCEs. No differences in the level of SCEs were observed between the different cell lines (data not shown). In all cell lines treated with mitomycin C, no apparent chromosomal changes were observed. These results suggest that Snm1 is not involved in repair of ICLs by homologous recombination. Alternatively, there could be redundancy between Snm1 and another protein for its function in homologous recombination during ICL repair.

**Generation of *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ mice.** The experiments described above show that disruption of *mSNM1* is compatible with normal ES cell proliferation. Subsequently, we investigated whether mSnm1 is required for normal mouse development. Cells from four targeted ES clones, carrying the *mSNM1*$^{hyg}$ allele, were injected into C57BL/6 blastocysts and 11 chimeric mice were obtained. The disrupted *mSNM1* allele was transmitted to the mouse germline. F1 heterozygous offspring were intercrossed, and F2 offspring were genotyped by DNA blotting, PCR analysis, or both (data not shown). Among 78 genotyped animals, 20 *mSNM1*$^{+/+}$, 30 *mSNM1*$^{+/-}$, and 28 *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ animals were identified. This outcome is compatible with normal Mendelian segregation of the disrupted *mSNM1* allele. Thus, disruption of *mSNM1* does not result in embryonic or neonatal lethality. No statistically significant difference in weight was observed among *mSNM1*$^{+/+}$, *mSNM1*$^{+/-}$, and *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ littermates (data not shown). Importantly, the *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ mice exhibited no macroscopic abnormalities up to at least 12 months of age. Both *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ males and females were fertile.

***mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ mice are sensitive to mitomycin C.** We tested whether the sensitivity of *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ ES cells to the ICL agent mitomycin C was also found in *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ mice. *mSNM1*$^{+/-}$ and *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ mice were treated with various doses of mitomycin C, ranging from 7.5 to 15 mg/kg of body weight. Injection of 10 and 15 mg/kg in female mice resulted in enhanced sensitivity in *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ mice (Fig. 5). In addition, with 15 mg/kg, a shorter latency period in *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ mice was observed. In male mice, 7.5 mg/kg was lethal for 30% of the knockout mice, while all heterozygous mice survived. At 10 mg/kg,

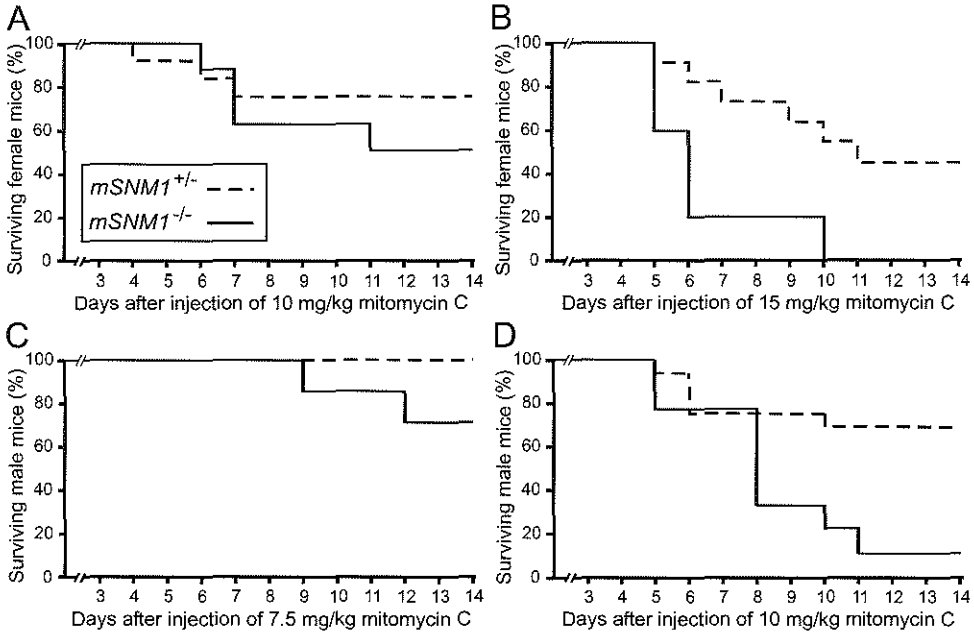



**FIG. 5.** Mitomycin C sensitivity of *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ mice. Shown are survival curves for *mSNM1*$^{+/-}$ and *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ mice after a single intraperitoneal injection of the indicated amounts of mitomycin C.
(A) Survival of 12 *mSNM1*$^{+/-}$ and 8 *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ female mice after injection with a dose of 10 mg of mitomycin C per kg bodyweight.
(B) Survival of 11 *mSNM1*$^{+/-}$ and 5 *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ female mice after injection with 15 mg of mitomycin C per kg.
(C) Survival of 6 *mSNM1*$^{+/-}$ and 7 *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ male mice after injection with 7.5 mg of mitomycin C per kg.
(D) Survival of 16 *mSNM1*$^{+/-}$ and 9 *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ male mice after injection with 10 mg of mitomycin C per kg.

---

only 10% of the *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ mice survived treatment, while 70% of the *mSNM1*$^{+/-}$ mice survived (Fig. 5). These results show that the hypersensitivity to mitomycin C found in *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ ES cells is also present in *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ mice.

## DISCUSSION

**Characterization of mammalian *SNM1*.** In elucidating ICL repair in mammalian cells, most attention has been given to the role of genes that are involved in several different DNA damage repair pathways, such as nucleotide excision repair (NER) and recombination repair (See Chapter 4). In contrast, we have analyzed mammalian

homologs of the *S. cerevisiae SNM1* gene, which specifically provides resistance to ICL agents. Like yeast *snm1* knockout cells, *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ ES cells and mice are viable, showing that *SNM1* is not essential for viability under normal culture and breeding conditions [195]. The mice do not show any major abnormalities and are fertile. *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ ES cells and mice are hypersensitive to mitomycin C, but the cells are not sensitive to $UV_{254\ nm}$, methyl methanesulfonate or gamma rays, in agreement with the results obtained with *S. cerevisiae snm1* cells [208, 439]. These results argue for a specific role of mammalian *SNM1* in the cellular response to ICL agents, similar to yeast *SNM1*.

hSnm1 resides in the nucleus (Fig. 2), similar to its yeast homolog, a location expected for a DNA repair protein [207]. It has a putative nuclear localization signal at the amino terminus, and there may be another signal in the carboxy terminus of the protein. The gene is expressed in all tissues tested [369]. The promoter region contains a consensus sequence for AP1 and NFκB, that can induce the expression of genes after being induced themselves by stress factors including DNA damage [132]. *hSNM1* contains an exceptionally long, 911-bp 5'-terminal untranslated region, containing several ATGs in all reading frames, which might cause inefficient translation. We could not detect any hSnm1-HA or mSnm1-GFP after transfection into *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ cells, although the detection limit of our antibodies was below 1 ng, and the fluorescence microscopy detection limit of GFP is about 10,000 molecules per cell [392]. This suggests that the level of expression of Snm1 is very low, in agreement with the codon usage and the lack of a TATA box. Nevertheless, we could complement the mitomycin C sensitivity of *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ cells with hSnm1-HA and mSnm1-GFP. Thus, the protein levels must have been sufficient, and the HA and GFP tags at the carboxy terminus of Snm1 must not have interfered with its function. *ScSNM1* is also expressed at a very low level [427].

**Cross-link repair pathways.** The formation and repair of ICLs in cells are complex processes, with major differences between ICL agents. The sensitivity of a cell to a certain ICL agent is dependent on all steps in the processing of ICLs, ranging from uptake and metabolization to damage recognition and repair (Chapter 4) [63]. A number of major DNA damage repair pathways are involved in the repair of ICLs. In *E. coli*, the major pathway involves NER and recombination repair (Fig. 1 in Chapter 4). First, UvrABC incises the DNA in one strand on both sides of the ICL. After a single-stranded DNA gap has been made by the exonuclease activity of DNA polymerase I, RecA performs strand exchange past the cross-link. Once recombination is complete, UvrABC makes incisions in the other strand around the cross-link, resulting in removal of the cross-linked oligonucleotide. Repair is completed by repair synthesis and ligation. Other, RecA independent, pathways depend on translesion synthesis by DNA polymerase II after incision by UvrABC [35]. This RecA-independent ICL repair is more efficient in the repair of nitrogen mustard ICLs, than psoralen ICLs [36]. In the absence of UvrABC, some error-prone ICL repair still takes place [544].

In *S. cerevisiae*, mutants in the NER, recombination repair, and postreplication/translesion repair pathways are sensitive to ICL agents [209]. Moreover, a number of ICL-sensitive mutants have been found that do not quite fit into one of these pathways, such as *pso2* to *pso4* [207]. The major repair pathway of ICLs in *S. cerevisiae*

is supposed to start with incision by the NER system, resulting in a DSB, in contrast to the incisions in *E. coli*, which do not result in a DSB [119, 229, 320, 348, 544]. The DSB can be repaired by the recombination repair pathway (Fig. 2 in Chapter 4) [14, 229]. Repair may also occur via the postreplication/translesion repair pathway, involving *RAD6* and *RAD18*, which is more error-prone [467]. Yeast postreplication/translesion repair mutants are not defective in the repair of an ICL on a plasmid, in contrast to recombination repair mutants, suggesting that chromatin structure may have an important influence [319].

In mammals, a large number of mutant cell lines are known to be sensitive to ICL agents (Table 3 in Chapter 4) [107]. Many of the known mutated genes in those cell lines belong to the NER pathway, the recombination repair pathway, and/or the error-prone postreplication/translesion repair pathway [107, 154, 251]. A number of genes cannot be attributed to one of the known repair pathways [68, 107]. The molecular mechanisms of mammalian ICL repair are still unknown, but they are probably similar to *S. cerevisiae* and *E. coli* ICL repair (See Chapter 4). For some ICL agents, there seems to be a transcription-dependent repair pathway [171, 221, 222, 284]. Incision of the ICLs is supposed to be performed by some of the NER proteins, as mutations in *ERCC1* result in a decrease in the incision of ICLs and reduced repair-associated replication [282]. In contrast to the situation in *S. cerevisiae*, where no significant differences among NER mutants are found, most mammalian NER-deficient cells are only moderately sensitive to ICL agents [107]. However, *ERCC1* and *XPF* mutants are among the cell lines that are most sensitive to mitomycin C. Therefore, in addition to their role in NER, *ERCC1* and *XPF* are likely to be involved in the incision of ICLs or subsequent recombination, independent of the other NER genes. The sensitivity of the other NER mutants might be caused solely by a defect in the repair of monoadducts. Hamster cell lines with a mitomycin C sensitivity similar to that of *ERCC1* mutants are irs1 and irs1SF [107]. The genes mutated in these cell lines are *XRCC2* and *XRCC3*, which are paralogs of the recombination repair gene *RAD51* and are important for chromosomal stability and DSB repair [77, 116, 240, 310, 405, 519, 524]. The mechanism by which these genes work is still unknown, but they could have an important role in recombination repair of ICLs.

Another group of genes involved in the response to ICL agents, consists of the Fanconi anemia (FA) genes. Fanconi anemia is a rare, autosomal recessive disorder, characterized clinically by developmental abnormalities, pancytopenia of blood cells and a predisposition to the development of leukemia and other tumors [13, 137]. Fanconi anemia patient cells are sensitive to ICL agents and to oxidative DNA damage and they show cell cycle abnormalities [68, 101]. To date, eight complementation groups have been defined, six genes have been cloned, *FANCA*, *FANCC*, *FANCD2*, *FANCE*, *FANCF*, and *FANCG* [108, 127, 128, 130, 205, 236, 237, 314, 493, 528]. Interactions have been observed between FANCA, FANCC, FANCE, FANCF, and FANCG [108, 129, 130, 174, 175, 237, 271, 314, 341, 493, 554]. *FANCC* knockout mice are very sensitive to mitomycin C, although otherwise, their phenotype is very mild [74, 91, 565]. The FA proteins do not show any homology to other known proteins and Fanconi anemia patient cells do not show a consistent picture of a deficiency in ICL repair [68, 101]. For this reason and because of their pleiotropic phenotype, they may not be involved in ICL repair directly, but rather have some regulatory role in response to DNA damage.

**Role of Snm1 in ICL repair.** The results for *S. cerevisiae SNM1* show that Snm1 is not required for all ICL repair. *S. cerevisiae snm1* cells show synergism with mutants from both the postreplication/translesion and the recombination repair pathways with regard to sensitivity to ICL agents, suggesting that Snm1 functions in an alternative pathway [209, 467]. Moreover, *snm1* cells are capable of repairing an ICL on a plasmid, suggesting that the activity of Snm1 may be related to the modulation of chromosomal structure [319]. The sensitivity of *snm1* mutants to all ICL agents tested suggests that Snm1 is involved in an ICL agent-independent step and therefore probably after the formation of ICLs [63, 208, 439]. This notion is consistent with the fact that *snm1* mutants are capable of creating DSBs after treatment with 8-methoxypsoralen plus UVA light, in contrast to NER mutants, which are not able to incise the DNA near the ICL [320, 344]. *snm1* mutants are, however, epistatic to NER mutants, suggesting that they play a role in this repair pathway [209, 467]. Snm1 may be involved in restoring the continuity of the DNA, because *snm1* cells are not able to repair the DSBs formed [320]. Alternatively, Snm1 could also play a more indirect role, in the regulation of ICL repair.

*mSNM1* knockout ES cells are specifically sensitive to mitomycin C, but not to cisplatin, melphalan, or 8-methoxypsoralen plus UVA light, in contrast to *S. cerevisiae snm1* cells. Therefore, mammalian *SNM1* is probably not essential for a general ICL repair pathway. Mammalian cells could have different proteins for the recognition and repair of different ICLs, while yeast cells could depend on a single protein. Alternatively, some postreplication/translesion repair pathways in mammals could be more efficient than those in yeast, taking over most ICL repair in *mSNM1* knockout ES cells, but being insufficient to repair mitomycin C-induced ICLs. We cannot exclude the possibility of the presence in our knockout ES cells of some mutated mSnm1 that could fulfill some of the functions of the protein and thereby mitigate the phenotype. However, this notion is not a likely explanation of the mild phenotype, because two highly conserved motifs were deleted. Some of the conserved motifs of Snm1 constitute a metallo-lyase domain, which is found in a wide variety of proteins with different functions, like bacterial β-lactamase II, cyclic phosphodiesterases, glyoxylases, and proteins involved in the uptake of DNA (I.S. Mian, personal communication). Despite this clue about a possible function for Snm1, we can only speculate about its role. mSnm1 could be involved in the activation of mitomycin C, decreasing the number of ICLs or other damage caused by this agent. Alternatively, it could be responsible for the recognition of mitomycin C-induced ICLs and other structurally related ICLs. These explanations would be inconsistent with the yeast *snm1* phenotype, although a direct comparison is not possible because of the existence of multiple mammalian *SNM1* paralogs and because mitomycin C has not been tested in *S. cerevisiae*. It is also possible that Snm1 is involved in a regulatory pathway, influencing the response of the cell to the damage caused by mitomycin C. The most attractive assumption for the function of mSnm1 is a direct role in the repair of ICLs, as suggested by the results for its homolog in *S. cerevisiae*.

**Induction of mRad51 foci and sister chromatid exchanges is normal in *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ cells.** One of the pathways for ICL repair is constituted by the homologous recombination repair pathway, in which Rad54, Rad51, and its paralogs play an important role [154, 253,

386, 523]. Upon treatment with mitomycin C, mRad51 forms nuclear foci [194]. Immunofluorescence on *mSNM1* knockout ES cells after mitomycin C treatment showed normal foci formation by Rad51 (data not shown). This is in contrast to *RAD51* paralog mutant chicken cells, *XRCC3* mutant CHO cells, and *mRAD54* mutant ES cells that do not show Rad51 foci after treatment with cisplatin and mitomycin C, respectively [45, 509, 511, 513]. Using a different fixation technique than was used for *mRAD54* mutant ES cells, Rad51 foci formation was increased in chicken *RAD54* mutant cells, suggesting arrest of homologous recombinational repair of ICLs after Rad51 has accumulated [509]. SCE induction by mitomycin C is reduced in cells deficient for *RAD51*, its paralogs, or *RAD54* (Chapter 2) [144, 482]. *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ cells, however, show normal induction of SCEs. These results on Rad51 foci formation and SCE induction suggest that Snm1 plays a role independent of the recombination repair pathway. This explanation is supported by the results in *S. cerevisiae*, which place Snm1 and Rad52 in different pathways [209, 467].

**Redundancy of mammalian Snm1 function.** The relatively mild phenotype of *mSNM1*$^{-/-}$ ES cells and mice is reminiscent of the phenotype found for *mRAD54*$^{-/-}$ cells and mice, which are also about two-fold more sensitive to mitomycin C than wild-type cells and mice [154, 155]. This mild phenotype can probably be attributed in part to the existence of parallel pathways for the repair of ICLs. In addition, known paralogs for both *mSNM1* and *mRAD54* could take over part of the function (Fig. 1) [212]. In fact, redundancy is a phenomenon that is quite common in mammalian DNA damage repair pathways. The NER gene *RAD23*, the postreplication/translesion repair gene *RAD6*, and the recombination repair gene *RAD51* have several paralogs [252, 266, 330, 524]. These duplications provide cells with the possibility of functional differentiation in the repair of different types of damage, in different phases of the cell cycle, or in different cell types. Moreover, the cell can fall back on the alternative repair pathway in case of dysfunction of one of the proteins involved, a strategy which may prevent inappropriate repair and cell transformation. It will be important to analyze the other *SNM1* paralogs and to look at the effects of ICL agents on double knockout cells. Furthermore, study of cells with mutations in *SNM1* and other genes functioning in ICL repair, such as *RAD54*, will yield information on the relative importance of the different ICL repair pathways and the level of redundancy between different pathways. Nevertheless, the sensitivity of *mSNM1* knockout cells to mitomycin C shows that there is no complete redundancy in mammalian cells. Both the sequence conservation and the functional conservation with yeast Snm1 underline the significance of *SNM1* in ICL repair.

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

We thank W. Vermeulen for the microinjection experiment. This work was supported by grants from the Netherlands Organization for Scientific Research (NWO) and the Dutch Cancer Society (KWF). R.K. was a fellow of the Royal Netherlands Academy of Arts and Sciences.

## APPENDIX

**FIGURE.** Comparison of the deduced amino acid sequences of *SNM1* homologs/ paralogs. The amino acid sequences of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* (Sc), *Schizosaccharomyces pombe* (Sp), *Arabidopsis thaliana* (At), *Drosophila melanogaster* (Dm), *Caenorhabditis elegans* (Ce), mouse (m), and human (h) Snm1 are aligned and shown in the single-letter code. The second and third human and mouse Snm1 paralogs are called Snm1B and Snm1C, and the *A. thaliana* homologs/paralogs AtSnm1B, C, and D. Identical and similar amino acids are shown in black and gray boxes, respectively. Dots denote gaps, question marks denote unknown sequences. Amino acid positions are shown on the left. The putative nuclear localization signal lies around amino acid 20. The Zn-finger domain at the N-terminus and the eight motifs with high conservation are underlined. Gene bank accession numbers are X64004 (ScSnm1), Z69728 (SpSnm1), X98130 (AtSnm1), AC004665 (AtSnm1B), AC004557 (AtSnm1C), AC013288 (AtSnm1D), AE003602 (DmSnm1), Z81080 (CeSnm1), D42045 (hSnm1), AK024060 (hSnm1B), AJ296101 (hSnm1C), AF241240 (mSnm1), AI530740 and mCP20194 (Celera database, www.celera.com, [548]) (mSnm1B), mCP15877 and mCP36740 (Celera database) (mSnm1C).


ScSNM1 464 MPNSVKFSMMLTVLQNNENQNDMWDESLLFSNLHESSVFLVPIRVLK.....SQETIEAYLKSL
SpSNM1 357 VP.....RKMHIIKQLENQD...LIDLLFDDFTQASVFMVTMMGIH.....PNSL
AtSNM1 347 NA.....SRRRILQSFGWDD...ISKNLSTDGKATCLFVLPMSSLK.....VERL
AtSNM1B 590 NP.....AKLKLLECLGFSK...DDIQWFTVKEEESHIHVVFLWTL.....ASFKRL
AtSNM1C 205 WP.....ERLRTMHLLGFQD.....IFTTDTSLTRVRAVPRYSF.....
AtSNM1D 259 DA.....RKMSMLSVLGCGE....EGMFTEDENESDVFVVGWNVLG.....ETWPYFRPNFVKM
DmSNM1 468 ES.....NRSTAVRCLNWPD...LDSVLLEDRSGANLHVIAMGKISYPVSVFLKYINFLVSDIILFQSL
CeSNM1 469 YD.....ERKVISDLLDFS.....SNCGVLKQYRDIKVIK.....KGS
mSNM1 884 SQ.....EKYKTLQCLNIPE...VSSLITTDMCDSLVELLPMMQIN.....FKGL
hSNM1 901 SQ.....EKYKTLQCLNIPE...INSLITTDMCSSLVELLPMMQIN.....FKGL
mSNM1B 194 SP.....QRLELVQLLGLAD.....VFTVEEEAGRIHAVDHTEI.....C
hSNM1B 204 SP.....RRLELVQLLGLAD.....VFTVEEKAGRIHAVDHMEI.....C
mSNM1C 149 D.....KLDMFKNMPD...ILHHLITDRNTQ.IHACRHPK??.....
hSNM1C 230 N.....KLDMFRNMPE...ILHHLITDRNTQ.IHACRHPKA.....EEYFQWSKL
ScSNM1 523 KELETDYVKDIEDVVGFIPTGWSHNFGLKYQKKNDDDENEMSGNTEYCLELMKNDRDNDDENGFEISSIL
SpSNM1 399 LDYLEQYNSSFDKIIGYKVTGWTFQPLENR.....AQLSSSLDSIISRPP.....KFVEYDLRAIR
AtSNM1 389 DEHLKIYREQYGAVLAFRPTGWTYS.....EKIGEHLDLIKPTS.....
AtSNM1B 634 KHVANRYTNRYSLIVAFSPTGWTSG.....KTKKKSPGRRLQQG.....
AtSNM1C 239 SIQTLEGLNTMCPTIGIMPSGLPWVKRPFKGDDKLSGSFLTASMKNETVSA.....KKELE
AtSNM1D 309 NEIMVEKG..YDKVVGFVPTGWTYE.....VKRNKFAVRF.....
DmSNM1 529 VDYFTEFEDQYDMLLGIRPSGWEKN.....SKPSY.....
CeSNM1 502 YCEISQNSVIIDISMLY....YTFGNGVN.....
mSNM1 926 QSHLKKCGGKYDQILAFRPTGWTHS.....NNITSTADIIPQT.....
hSNM1 943 QSHLKKCGGKYNQILAFRPTGWTHS.....NKFTRIADVIPQT.....
mSNM1B 229 HSAMLQWNQSHPTIAIFPTSRKVRS.....
hSNM1B 239 HSNMLRWNQTHPTIAILPTSRKIHS.....
mSNM1C 180 .....??MWFG.....ERTRKTNVIVRT.....
hSNM1C 271 PCGITSRNRIPLHIISIKPSTMWFG.....ERSRKTNVIVRT.....
ScSNM1 593 RQYKKYNKFQVFNVFYSEHSSFNDLVKFGCKLKCSEVIPTVNLNNLWKVRYMTNWFQCWENVRKTRAAK.
SpSNM1 455 ...GSTDKVAAFVAPYSEHSSFYDLTMFCLSMNIGHIIPTVNVGSQRSREKMNVWLDRWAWRRKKQGLLS
AtSNM1 428 .....RGKITIYGVPYSEHSSFTELREFVQFLRFDKIIPTVNNGNAGTREKMQSCFREWLRR.....
AtSNM1B 673 .....TIIRYEVPYSEHSSFTELKEFVQKVSFEVIIPSVNNDGPDSAAAMVSLLVT.....
AtSNM1C 295 AAAVHKFHDYMYSVHYSDHSCYEIGEFIKLVKPKSMKGIVVSSSSYVDPLYYFGRICGANQPPQVLLMR
AtSNM1D 342 .....KDSMEIHLVPYSEHSNYDELREFIKFLKPKRVIPTVGVDIEKFDCKEVNKMQKHFSGLVDEMANK
DmSNM1 559 .....GKRISTIGIEYSEHSSYKELERFVRFLKPKRVISTVPVGRDLYVTGEVPIRWYKYEGRASM.LRT
CeSNM1 527 .....DDEGIIRIPYSDHSSRSELLKFLSHFHFKTITPCTKKYSIIELASLENAGKRSEEDHTVEK...
mSNM1 964 .....RGNISIYGIPYSEHSSYLEMKRFVQWLKFQKIIPTVNVGSFRSRNTMEKYFKEWRLEAGY.....
hSNM1 981 .....KGNISIYGIPYSEKSSYLEMKRFVQWLKPQKIIPTVNVGTWKSRSTMEKYFREWKLEAGY.....
mSNM1B 254 .....PHPSIYTVPYSDHSSYSELRAFVAALRPCQVVPIVHQKPCGEFFQDSLSPRLAMPLIPHSVQQH
hSNM1B 264 .....SHFDIHVIPYSDHSSYSELRAFVAALKPCQVVPIVSRRPCGG.FQDSLSPRISVPLIPDSVQQY
mSNM1C 196 .....GESSYRACFSFHSSFSEIKDFLSYICPVNVYPNVIPVGL....TVDKVMDVLKPLCRSPQSVE
hSNM1C 308 .....GESSYRACFSFHSSYSEIKDFLSYLCPVNAYPNVIPVGT....TMDKVVEILKPLCRSSQSTE
ScSNM1 .....
SpSNM1 522 LENVDW.....
AtSNM1 .....
AtSNM1B .....
AtSNM1C 365 PDIAEEFRAVRIKSYSASDKTRMLAKEKRWKRDSHSSLKRNKKRARIQVKCAKILEVD.....
AtSNM1D 407 KDFLLGFYRQSYQKNEKSDVDVVSHSAEVYEEEEKNACEDGGENVPSSRGPILHDTTPSSDSRLLIKLRD
DmSNM1 623 GFQPSISTFLATPKRAFAKFSADTEMFLSPVDENASKGSEDKKDDDRESVVPTNHVTIISDTPEECFQTD
CeSNM1 .....
mSNM1 .....
hSNM1 .....
mSNM1B 318 MSSSSRKTNVLWQLERRLKRPRTQGVVFESPEEKANQVKVDRDSKKHKKENLSPWAGHLERL.CPHPLQA
hSNM1B 327 MSSSSRKPSLLWLLERRLKRPRTQGVVFESPEESADQSQADRDSKKAKKEKLSPWPADLEKQPSHHPLRI
mSNM1C 255 PKYKPLGKLKRARTIHLDSEEDDD.LFDDPLPTPLRHKVPYQLTLQPELFSMKALFLDQPE.LRQSPGGC
hSNM1C 367 PKYKPLGKLKRARTVHRDSEEEDDYLFDDPLPIPLRHKVPYPETFHPEVFSMTAVSEKQPEKLRQTPGCC
ScSNM1 .....
SpSNM1 .....
AtSNM1 .....
AtSNM1B .....
AtSNM1C .....
AtSNM1D 477 SLPAWVTEEQMLDLIKKHAGNPVDIVSNFYEYEAELYKQASLPTPSLNNQAVLFDDDVTDLQPNPVKGIC
DmSNM1 693 SKIPVKNEPLAPDTSPNSEIV.....
CeSNM1 .....
mSNM1 .....
hSNM1 .....
mSNM1B 387 RKQLFPDFCRKERDELVLFCDSNKMATVLTAPLEFSVQLQPIDE.FLFPETREKIGLESPLLSRGDS.GS
hSNM1B 397 KKQLFPDLYSKEWNKAVPFCESQKRVTMLTAPLGFSVHLRSTDEEFISQKTREEIGLGSPLVPMGDDDGG
mSNM1C 323 KAESVWSPSLANFIDCEESNSDSGR??.....
hSNM1C 437 RAECMQSSRFTNFVDCEESNSESEEEVGIPASLQGDLGSVLHLQKADGDVPQWEVFFKRNDEIIDESLEN

```
ScSNM1          ....................................................................
SpSNM1          ....................................................................
AtSNM1          ....................................................................
AtSNM1B         ....................................................................
AtSNM1C         ....................................................................
AtSNM1D   547 PDVQAIQKGFDLPRKMNLTKGTISPGKRGKSSGSKSNKKAKKDPKSKPVGPGQPTLFKFFNKVLDGGSNS
DmSNM1          ....................................................................
CeSNM1          ....................................................................
mSNM1           ....................................................................
hSNM1           ....................................................................
mSNM1B    455 P.ARGNQSDCVGCGSPPAHISRAVPL.TPESRGLALKYLLTPVHFLQAGFSSRNFDKQVEKHQRVQRSSP
hSNM1B    467 PEATGNQSAWMGHGSPLSHSSKGTPLLATEFRGLALKYLLTPVNFFQAGYSSRRFDQQVEKYHKPC....
mSNM1C    348 ??STFLCLPARYYSHNANILSRSGKHKCLNSSQSTHITDQGSQGWDSQCDTVLLSSQEKSGGDSTSLNKG
hSNM1C    507 FPSSTVAGGSQSPKLFSDSDGESTHISSQNSSQSTHITEQGSQGWDSQSDTVLVSSQERNSGDITSLDKA

ScSNM1          ....................................................................
SpSNM1          ....................................................................
AtSNM1          ....................................................................
AtSNM1B         ....................................................................
AtSNM1C         ....................................................................
AtSNM1D   617 VSVGSETEECNTDKKMVHIDASEAYKEVTDQFIDIVNGSESLRDYAASIIDEAKGDISRALNIYYSKPRE
DmSNM1          ....................................................................
CeSNM1          ....................................................................
mSNM1           ....................................................................
hSNM1           ....................................................................
mSNM1B    523 AVLSPVDVG...............................................................
hSNM1B          ....................................................................
mSNM1C    416 AYKPKLKESISASQIEQDALCPQDTHCDLKSR.AEVNGAPCLVELDTLSGRKS.PPEKTLLS.STRADSQ
hSNM1C    577 DYRPTIKENIPASLMEQNVICPKDTYSDLKSRDKDVTIVPSTGEPTTLSSETHIPEEKSLLNLSTNADSQ

ScSNM1          ....................................................................
SpSNM1          ....................................................................
AtSNM1          ....................................................................
AtSNM1B         ....................................................................
AtSNM1C         ....................................................................
AtSNM1D   687 IPGDHAGERGLSSKTIQYPKCSEACSSQEDKKASENSGHAVNICVQTSAEESVDKNYVSLPPEKYQPKEH
DmSNM1          ....................................................................
CeSNM1          ....................................................................
mSNM1           ....................................................................
hSNM1           ....................................................................
mSNM1B          ....................................................................
hSNM1B          ....................................................................
mSNM1C    483 SSSDFEIPSTPEAELPTPEHLQCLYRKLATGQSIVVEKRKCSLLDS.........................
hSNM1C    647 SSSDFEVPSTPEAELPKREHLQYLYEKLATGESIAVKKRKCSLLDT.........................

AtSNM1D   757 ACWREGQPAPYIHLVRTFASVESEKGKIKAMSMLCNMFRSLFALSPEDVLPAVYLCTNKIAADHENIELN

AtSNM1D   827 IGGSLISSALEEACGISRSTVRDMYNSLGDLGDVAQLCRQTQKLLVPPPPLLVRDVFSTLRKISVQTGTG

AtSNM1D   897 STRLKKNLIVKLMRSCREKEIKFLVRTLARNLRIGAMLRTVLPALGRAIVMNSFWNDHNKELSESCFREK

AtSNM1D   967 LEGVSAAVVEAYNILPSLDVVVPSLMDKDIEFSTSTLSMVPGIPIKPMLAKIAKGVQEFFNLSQEKAFTC

AtSNM1D  1037 EYKYDGQRAQIHKLLDGTVCIFSRNGDETTSRFPDLVDVIKQFSCPAAETFMLDAEVVATDRINGNKLMS

AtSNM1D  1107 FQELSTRERGSKDALITTESIKVEVCVFVFDIMFVNGEQLLALPLRERRRRLKEVFPETRPGYLEYAKEI

AtSNM1D  1177 TVSATVGAEEASLNNHDTLSRINAFLEEAFQSSCEGIMVKSLDVNAGYCPTKRSDSWLKVKRDYVDGLGD

AtSNM1D  1247 TLDLVPIGAWYGNGRKAGWYSPFLMACFNPETEEFQSVCRVMSGFSDAFYIEVMKSSTLTLLFNDETDGM

AtSNM1D  1317 KEFYSEDKILAKKPPYYRTGETPDMWFSAEVVWEIRGADFTVSPVHSASLGLVHPSRGISVRFPRFISKV

AtSNM1D  1387 TDRNPEECSTATDIAEMFHAQTRKMNITSQH
```

## REFERENCES


1. **Adair, G. M., R. L. Rolig, D. Moore-Faver, M. Zabelshansky, J. H. Wilson, and R. S. Nairn.** Role of ERCC1 in removal of long non-homologous tails during targeted homologous recombination. EMBO J. **19:**5552-5561 (2000).
2. **Aguilera, A., S. Chavez, and F. Malagon.** Mitotic recombination in yeast: elements controlling its incidence. Yeast **16:**731-754 (2000).
3. **Aguilera, A., and H. L. Klein.** Yeast intrachromosomal recombination: long gene conversion tracts are preferentially associated with reciprocal exchange and require the *RAD1* and *RAD3* gene products. Genetics **123:**683-694 (1989).
4. **Aguirrezabalaga, I., L. M. Sierra, and M. A. Comendador.** The hypermutability conferred by the *mus308* mutation of *Drosophila* is not specific for cross-linking agents. Mutat. Res. **336:**243-250 (1995).
5. **Ahne, F., M. Baur, and F. Eckardt-Schupp.** The *REV2* gene of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*: cloning and DNA sequence. Curr. Genet. **22:**277-282 (1992).
6. **Alaoui-Jamali, M., B. B. Loubaba, S. Robyn, H. Tapiero, and G. Batist.** Effect of DNA-repair-enzyme modulators on cytotoxicity of L-phenylalanine mustard and cis-diamminedichloroplatinum (II) in mammary carcinoma cells resistant to alkylating drugs. Cancer Chemother. Pharmacol. **34:**153-158 (1994).
7. **Albala, J. S., M. P. Thelen, C. Prange, W. Fan, M. Christensen, L. H. Thompson, and G. G. Lennon.** Identification of a novel human *RAD51* homolog, *RAD51B*. Genomics **46:**476-479 (1997).
8. **Anderson, D. G., and S. C. Kowalczykowski.** The translocating RecBCD enzyme stimulates recombination by directing RecA protein onto ssDNA in a chi-regulated manner. Cell **90:**77-86 (1997).
9. **Aquilina, G., and M. Bignami.** Mismatch repair in correction of replication errors and processing of DNA damage. J. Cell. Physiol. **187:**145-154 (2001).
10. **Arbel, A., D. Zenvirth, and G. Simchen.** Sister chromatid-based DNA repair is mediated by *RAD54*, not by *DMC1* or *TID1*. EMBO J. **18:**2648-2658 (1999).
11. **Arnaudeau, C., C. Lundin, and T. Helleday.** DNA double-strand breaks associated with replication forks are predominantly repaired by homologous recombination involving an exchange mechanism in mammalian cells. J. Mol. Biol. **307:**1235-1245 (2001).
12. **Astrom, S. U., S. M. Okamura, and J. Rine.** Yeast cell-type regulation of DNA repair. Nature **397:**310 (1999).
13. **Auerbach, A. D., M. Buchwald, and H. Joenje.** Fanconi anemia, p. 317-332. *In* B. Vogelstein, and K. W. Kinzler (eds), The Genetic Basis of Human Cancer. McGraw-Hill, New York (1998).
14. **Averbeck, D., M. Dardalhon, N. Magana-Schwencke, L. B. Meira, V. Meniel, S. Boiteux, and E. Sage.** New aspects of the repair and genotoxicity of psoralen photoinduced lesions in DNA. J. Photochem. Photobiol. B. **14:**47-63 (1992).
15. **Averbeck, D., D. Papadopoulo, and E. Moustacchi.** Repair of 4,5',8-trimethylpsoralen plus light-induced DNA damage in normal and Fanconi's anemia cell lines. Cancer Res. **48:**2015-2020 (1988).
16. **Bai, Y., and L. S. Symington.** A Rad52 homolog is required for *RAD51*-independent mitotic recombination in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Genes Dev. **10:**2025-2037 (1996).
17. **Bailly, V., S. Lauder, S. Prakash, and L. Prakash.** Yeast DNA repair proteins Rad6 and Rad18 form a heterodimer that has ubiquitin conjugating, DNA binding, and ATP hydrolytic

activities. J. Biol. Chem. **272:**23360-23365 (1997).
18. **Bardwell, A. J., L. Bardwell, A. E. Tomkinson, and E. C. Friedberg**. Specific cleavage of model recombination and repair intermediates by the yeast Rad1-Rad10 DNA endonuclease. Science **265:**2082-2085 (1994).
19. **Barlev, N. A., V. Poltoratsky, T. Owen-Hughes, C. Ying, L. Liu, J. L. Workman, and S. L. Berger**. Repression of GCN5 histone acetyltransferase activity via bromodomain-mediated binding and phosphorylation by the Ku-DNA-dependent protein kinase complex. Mol. Cell. Biol. **18:**1349-1358 (1998).
20. **Barnes, G., and D. Rio**. DNA double-strand-break sensitivity, DNA replication, and cell cycle arrest phenotypes of Ku-deficient *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **94:**867-872 (1997).
21. **Barre, F. X., U. Asseline, and A. Harel-Bellan**. Asymmetric recognition of psoralen interstrand crosslinks by the nucleotide excision repair and the error-prone repair pathways. J. Mol. Biol. **286:**1379-1387 (1999).
22. **Barre, F. X., C. Giovannangeli, C. Helene, and A. Harel-Bellan**. Covalent crosslinks introduced via a triple helix-forming oligonucleotide coupled to psoralen are inefficiently repaired. Nucleic Acids Res. **27:**743-749 (1999).
23. **Bartsch, S., L. E. Kang, and L. S. Symington**. RAD51 is required for the repair of plasmid double-stranded DNA gaps from either plasmid or chromosomal templates. Mol. Cell. Biol. **20:**1194-1205 (2000).
24. **Basu, A. K., L. J. Marnett, and L. J. Romano**. Dissociation of malondialdehyde mutagenicity in *Salmonella typhimurium* from its ability to induce interstrand DNA cross-links. Mutat. Res. **129:**39-46 (1984).
25. **Batist, G., S. Torres-Garcia, J. M. Demuys, D. Greene, S. Lehnert, M. Rochon, and L. Panasci**. Enhanced DNA cross-link removal: the apparent mechanism of resistance in a clinically relevant melphalan-resistant human breast cancer cell line. Mol. Pharmacol. **36:**224-230 (1989).
26. **Baumann, P., F. E. Benson, and S. C. West**. Human Rad51 protein promotes ATP-dependent homologous pairing and strand transfer reactions in vitro. Cell **87:**757-766 (1996).
27. **Baumann, P., and S. C. West**. The human Rad51 protein: polarity of strand transfer and stimulation by hRP-A. EMBO J. **16:**5198-5206 (1997).
28. **Baumann, P., and S. C. West**. Role of the human RAD51 protein in homologous recombination and double-stranded-break repair. Trends Biochem. Sci. **23:**247-251 (1998).
29. **Baumann, P., and S. C. West**. Heteroduplex formation by human Rad51 protein: effects of DNA end-structure, hRPA and hRad52. J. Mol. Biol. **291:**363-374 (1999).
30. **Baynton, K., A. Bresson-Roy, and R. P. Fuchs**. Analysis of damage tolerance pathways in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*: a requirement for Rev3 DNA polymerase in translesion synthesis. Mol. Cell. Biol. **18:**960-966 (1998).
31. **Belmaaza, A., and P. Chartrand**. One-sided invasion events in homologous recombination at double-strand breaks. Mutat. Res. **314:**199-208 (1994).
32. **Benfato, M. S., M. Brendel, and J. A. Henriques**. The DNA repair gene *PSO3* of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* belongs to the *RAD3* epistasis group. Curr. Genet. **21:**85-90 (1992).
33. **Benson, F. E., P. Baumann, and S. C. West**. Synergistic actions of Rad51 and Rad52 in recombination and DNA repair. Nature **391:**401-404 (1998).
34. **Benson, F. E., A. Stasiak, and S. C. West**. Purification and characterization of the human Rad51 protein, an analogue of *E. coli* RecA. EMBO J. **13:**5764-5771 (1994).
35. **Berardini, M., P. L. Foster, and E. L. Loechler**. DNA polymerase II (polB) is involved in a new DNA repair pathway for DNA interstrand cross-links in *Escherichia coli*. J. Bacteriol. **181:**2878-2882 (1999).

36. **Berardini, M., W. Mackay, and E. L. Loechler**. Evidence for a recombination-independent pathway for the repair of DNA interstrand cross-links based on a site-specific study with nitrogen mustard. Biochemistry **36**:3506-3513 (1997).
37. **Berinstein, N., N. Pennell, C. A. Ottaway, and M. J. Shulman**. Gene replacement with one-sided homologous recombination. Mol. Cell. Biol. **12**:360-367 (1992).
38. **Bessho, T., D. Mu, and A. Sancar**. Initiation of DNA interstrand cross-link repair in humans: the nucleotide excision repair system makes dual incisions 5' to the cross-linked base and removes a 22- to 28-nucleotide-long damage-free strand. Mol. Cell. Biol. **17**:6822-6830 (1997).
39. **Bethke, B. D., and J. Golin**. Long-tract mitotic gene conversion in yeast: evidence for a triparental contribution during spontaneous recombination. Genetics **137**:439-453 (1994).
40. **Bezzubova, O., A. Silbergleit, Y. Yamaguchi-Iwai, S. Takeda, and J.-M. Buerstedde**. Reduced X-ray resistance and homologous recombination frequencies in a *RAD54*$^{-/-}$ mutant of the chicken DT40 cell line. Cell **89**:185-193 (1997).
41. **Bhattacharyya, A., U. S. Ear, B. H. Koller, R. R. Weichselbaum, and D. K. Bishop**. The breast cancer susceptibility gene *BRCA1* is required for subnuclear assembly of Rad51 and survival following treatment with the DNA cross-linking agent cisplatin. J. Biol. Chem. **275**:23899-23903 (2000).
42. **Biedermann, K. A., J. R. Sun, A. J. Giaccia, L. M. Tosto, and J. M. Brown**. scid mutation in mice confers hypersensitivity to ionizing radiation and a deficiency in DNA double-strand break repair. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **88**:1394-1397 (1991).
43. **Bischof, O., S. H. Kim, J. Irving, S. Beresten, N. A. Ellis, and J. Campisi**. Regulation and localization of the Bloom syndrome protein in response to DNA damage. J. Cell Biol. **153**:367-380 (2001).
44. **Bishop, D. K.** RecA homologs Dmc1 and Rad51 interact to form multiple nuclear complexes prior to meiotic chromosome synapsis. Cell **79**:1081-1092 (1994).
45. **Bishop, D. K., U. Ear, A. Bhattacharyya, C. Calderone, M. Beckett, R. R. Weichselbaum, and A. Shinohara**. Xrcc3 is required for assembly of Rad51 complexes in vivo. J. Biol. Chem. **273**:21482-21488 (1998).
46. **Bishop, D. K., Y. Nikolski, J. Oshiro, J. Chon, M. Shinohara, and X. Chen**. High copy number suppression of the meiotic arrest caused by a *dmc1* mutation: *REC114* imposes an early recombination block and *RAD54* promotes a DMC1-independent DSB repair pathway. Genes Cells **4**:425-444 (1999).
47. **Blommaert, F. A., H. C. van Dijk-Knijnenburg, F. J. Dijt, L. den Engelse, R. A. Baan, F. Berends, and A. M. Fichtinger-Schepman**. Formation of DNA adducts by the anticancer drug carboplatin: different nucleotide sequence preferences *in vitro* and in cells. Biochemistry **34**:8474-8480 (1995).
48. **Bockmuhl, U., S. Petersen, S. Schmidt, G. Wolf, V. Jahnke, M. Dietel, and I. Petersen**. Patterns of chromosomal alterations in metastasizing and nonmetastasizing primary head and neck carcinomas. Cancer Res. **57**:5213-5216 (1997).
49. **Bodell, W. J.** Molecular dosimetry for sister-chromatid exchange induction and cytotoxicity by monofunctional and bifunctional alkylating agents. Mutat. Res. **233**:203-210 (1990).
50. **Bollag, R. J., and R. M. Liskay**. Conservative intrachromosomal recombination between inverted repeats in mouse cells: association between reciprocal exchange and gene conversion. Genetics **119**:161-169 (1988).
51. **Bollag, R. J., and R. M. Liskay**. Direct-repeat analysis of chromatid interactions during intrachromosomal recombination in mouse cells. Mol. Cell. Biol. **11**:4839-4845 (1991).
52. **Borts, R. H., and J. E. Haber**. Length and distribution of meiotic gene conversion tracts and crossovers in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Genetics **123**:69-80 (1989).

53. **Bosco, G., and J. E. Haber**. Chromosome break-induced DNA replication leads to nonreciprocal translocations and telomere capture. Genetics **150:**1037-1047 (1998).
54. **Boulton, S. J., and S. P. Jackson**. *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* Ku70 potentiates illegitimate DNA double-strand break repair and serves as a barrier to error-prone DNA repair pathways. EMBO J. **15:**5093-5103 (1996).
55. **Boulton, S. J., and S. P. Jackson**. Components of the Ku-dependent non-homologous end-joining pathway are involved in telomeric length maintenance and telomeric silencing. EMBO J. **17:**1819-1828 (1998).
56. **Boyd, J. B., M. D. Golino, K. E. Shaw, C. J. Osgood, and M. M. Green**. Third-chromosome mutagen-sensitive mutants of *Drosophila melanogaster*. Genetics **97:**607-623 (1981).
57. **Brabec, V., and M. Leng**. DNA interstrand cross-links of trans-diamminedichloroplatinum(II) are preferentially formed between guanine and complementary cytosine residues. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **90:**5345-5349 (1993).
58. **Brabec, V., K. Neplechova, J. Kasparkova, and N. Farrell**. Steric control of DNA interstrand cross-link sites of trans platinum complexes: specificity can be dictated by planar nonleaving groups. J. Biol. Inorg. Chem. **5:**364-368 (2000).
59. **Bramson, J., A. McQuillan, R. Aubin, M. Alaoui-Jamali, G. Batist, G. Christodoulopoulos, and L. C. Panasci**. Nitrogen mustard drug resistant B-cell chronic lymphocytic leukemia as an *in vivo* model for crosslinking agent resistance. Mutat. Res. **336:**269-278 (1995).
60. **Braybrooke, J. P., K. G. Spink, J. Thacker, and I. D. Hickson**. The *RAD51* family member, RAD51L3, is a DNA-stimulated ATPase that forms a complex with XRCC2. J. Biol. Chem. **275:**29100-29106 (2000).
61. **Bredberg, A., and N. Nachmansson**. Psoralen adducts in a shuttle vector plasmid propagated in primate cells: high mutagenicity of DNA cross-links. Carcinogenesis **8:**1923-1927 (1987).
62. **Brendel, M., M. Grey, A. F. Maris, J. Hietkamp, Z. Fesus, C. T. Pich, A. L. Dafre, M. Schmidt, F. Eckardt-Schupp, and J. A. Henriques**. Low glutathione pools in the original *pso3* mutant of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* are responsible for its pleiotropic sensitivity phenotype. Curr. Genet. **33:**4-9 (1998).
63. **Brendel, M., and A. Ruhland**. Relationships between functionality and genetic toxicology of selected DNA-damaging agents. Mutat. Res. **133:**51-85 (1984).
64. **Brenneman, M. A., A. E. Weiss, J. A. Nickoloff, and D. J. Chen**. XRCC3 is required for efficient repair of chromosome breaks by homologous recombination. Mutat. Res. **459:**89-97 (2000).
65. **Bressan, D. A., B. K. Baxter, and J. H. Petrini**. The Mre11-Rad50-Xrs2 protein complex facilitates homologous recombination-based double-strand break repair in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Mol. Cell. Biol. **19:**7681-7687 (1999).
66. **Brosh, R. M., Jr., J. L. Li, M. K. Kenny, J. K. Karow, M. P. Cooper, R. P. Kureekattil, I. D. Hickson, and V. A. Bohr**. Replication protein A physically interacts with the Bloom's syndrome protein and stimulates its helicase activity. J. Biol. Chem. **275:**23500-23508 (2000).
67. **Brown, R., G. L. Hirst, W. M. Gallagher, A. J. McIlwrath, G. P. Margison, A. G. van der Zee, and D. A. Anthoney**. *hMLH1* expression and cellular responses of ovarian tumour cells to treatment with cytotoxic anticancer agents. Oncogene **15:**45-52 (1997).
68. **Buchwald, M., and E. Moustacchi**. Is Fanconi anemia caused by a defect in the processing of DNA damage? Mutat. Res. **408:**75-90 (1998).
69. **Burgess, S. M., and N. Kleckner**. Collisions between yeast chromosomal loci in vivo are governed by three layers of organization. Genes Dev. **13:**1871-1883 (1999).
70. **Burgess, S. M., N. Kleckner, and B. M. Weiner**. Somatic pairing of homologs in budding

yeast: existence and modulation. Genes Dev. **13**:1627-1641 (1999).

71. **Busch, D. B., H. van Vuuren, J. de Wit, A. Collins, M. Z. Zdzienicka, D. L. Mitchell, K. W. Brookman, M. Stefanini, R. Riboni, L. H. Thompson, R. B. Albert, A. J. van Gool, and J. Hoeijmakers**. Phenotypic heterogeneity in nucleotide excision repair mutants of rodent complementation groups 1 and 4. Mutat. Res. **383**:91-106 (1997).
72. **Busch, D. B., M. Z. Zdzienicka, A. T. Natarajan, N. J. Jones, W. J. Overkamp, A. Collins, D. L. Mitchell, M. Stefanini, E. Botta, R. B. Albert, N. Liu, D. A. White, A. J. van Gool, and L. H. Thompson**. A CHO mutant, *UV40*, that is sensitive to diverse mutagens and represents a new complementation group of mitomycin C sensitivity. Mutat. Res. **363**:209-221 (1996).
73. **Carney, J. P., R. S. Maser, H. Olivares, E. M. Davis, M. Le Beau, J. R. Yates, 3rd, L. Hays, W. F. Morgan, and J. H. J. Petrini**. The hMre11/hRad50 protein complex and Nijmegen breakage syndrome: linkage of double-strand break repair to the cellular DNA damage response. Cell **93**:477-486 (1998).
74. **Carreau, M., O. I. Gan, L. Liu, M. Doedens, C. McKerlie, J. E. Dick, and M. Buchwald**. Bone marrow failure in the Fanconi anemia group C mouse model after DNA damage. Blood **91**:2737-2744 (1998).
75. **Carroll, D.** Homologous genetic recombination in *Xenopus*: mechanism and implications for gene manipulation. Prog. Nucleic Acid Res. Mol. Biol. **54**:101-125 (1996).
76. **Cartwright, R., A. M. Dunn, P. J. Simpson, C. E. Tambini, and J. Thacker**. Isolation of novel human and mouse genes of the *recA/RAD51* recombination-repair gene family. Nucleic Acids Res. **26**:1653-1659 (1998).
77. **Cartwright, R., C. E. Tambini, P. J. Simpson, and J. Thacker**. The *XRCC2* DNA repair gene from human and mouse encodes a novel member of the *recA/RAD51* family. Nucleic Acids Res. **26**:3084-3089 (1998).
78. **Cassier, C., R. Chanet, J. A. Henriques, and E. Moustacchi**. The effects of three *PSO* genes on induced mutagenesis : a novel class of mutationally defective yeast. Genetics **96**:841-857 (1980).
79. **Cassier, C., R. Chanet, and E. Moustacchi**. Mutagenic and recombinogenic effects of DNA cross-links induced in yeast by 8-methoxypsoralen photoaddition. Photochem. Photobiol. **39**:799-803 (1984).
80. **Cassier, C., R. Chanet, and E. Moustacchi**. Repair of 8-methoxypsoralen photoinduced cross-links and mutagenesis: role of the different repair pathways in yeast. Photochem. Photobiol. **41**:289-294 (1985).
81. **Cassier, C., and E. Moustacchi**. Mutagenesis induced by mono- and bi-functional alkylating agents in yeast mutants sensitive to photo-addition of furocoumarins (*pso*). Mutat. Res. **84**:37-47 (1981).
82. **Cassier-Chauvat, C., and E. Moustacchi**. Allelism between *pso1-1* and *rev3-1* mutants and between *pso2-1* and *snm1* mutants in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Curr. Genet. **13**:37-40 (1988).
83. **Centurion, S. A., H. R. Kuo, and W. C. Lambert**. Damage-resistant DNA synthesis in fanconi anemia cells treated with a DNA cross-linking agent. Exp. Cell Res. **260**:216-221 (2000).
84. **Chakraverty, R. K., and I. D. Hickson**. Defending genome integrity during DNA replication: a proposed role for RecQ family helicases. Bioessays **21**:286-294 (1999).
85. **Chanet, R., C. Cassier, and E. Moustacchi**. Genetic control of the bypass of mono-adducts and of the repair of cross-links photoinduced by 8-methoxypsoralen in yeast. Mutat. Res. **145**:145-155 (1985).
86. **Chaudhary, A. K., M. Nokubo, G. R. Reddy, S. N. Yeola, J. D. Morrow, I. A. Blair, and**

**L. J. Marnett**. Detection of endogenous malondialdehyde-deoxyguanosine adducts in human liver. Science **265:**1580-1582 (1994).

87. **Chen, C. F., P. L. Chen, Q. Zhong, Z. D. Sharp, and W. H. Lee**. Expression of BRC repeats in breast cancer cells disrupts the BRCA2-Rad51 complex and leads to radiation hypersensitivity and loss of G(2)/M checkpoint control. J. Biol. Chem. **274:**32931-32935 (1999).
88. **Chen, J., D. P. Silver, D. Walpita, S. B. Cantor, A. F. Gazdar, G. Tomlinson, F. J. Couch, B. L. Weber, T. Ashley, D. M. Livingston, and R. Scully**. Stable interaction between the products of the *BRCA1* and *BRCA2* tumor suppressor genes in mitotic and meiotic cells. Mol. Cell **2:**317-328 (1998).
89. **Chen, J. J., D. Silver, S. Cantor, D. M. Livingston, and R. Scully**. BRCA1, BRCA2, and Rad51 operate in a common DNA damage response pathway. Cancer Res. **59:**1752s-1756s (1999).
90. **Chen, L., K. Trujillo, P. Sung, and A. E. Tomkinson**. Interactions of the DNA ligase IV-XRCC4 complex with DNA ends and the DNA-dependent protein kinase. J. Biol. Chem. **275:**26196-26205 (2000).
91. **Chen, M., D. J. Tomkins, W. Auerbach, C. McKerlie, H. Youssoufian, L. Liu, O. Gan, M. Carreau, A. Auerbach, T. Groves, C. J. Guidos, M. H. Freedman, J. Cross, D. H. Percy, J. E. Dick, A. L. Joyner, and M. Buchwald**. Inactivation of Fac in mice produces inducible chromosomal instability and reduced fertility reminiscent of Fanconi anaemia. Nat. Genet. **12:**448-451 (1996).
92. **Chen, Q., A. Ijpma, and C. W. Greider**. Two survivor pathways that allow growth in the absence of telomerase are generated by distinct telomere recombination events. Mol. Cell. Biol. **21:**1819-1827 (2001).
93. **Chen, W., and S. Jinks-Robertson**. Mismatch repair proteins regulate heteroduplex formation during mitotic recombination in yeast. Mol. Cell. Biol. **18:**6525-6537 (1998).
94. **Chen, W., and S. Jinks-Robertson**. The role of the mismatch repair machinery in regulating mitotic and meiotic recombination between diverged sequences in yeast. Genetics **151:**1299-1313 (1999).
95. **Cheng, N. C., H. J. van De Vrugt, M. A. van Der Valk, A. B. Oostra, P. Krimpenfort, Y. de Vries, H. Joenje, A. Berns, and F. Arwert**. Mice with a targeted disruption of the Fanconi anemia homolog *fanca*. Hum. Mol. Genet. **9:**1805-1811 (2000).
96. **Cheng, S., A. Sancar, and J. E. Hearst**. RecA-dependent incision of psoralen-crosslinked DNA by (A)BC excinuclease. Nucleic Acids Res. **19:**657-663 (1991).
97. **Cheng, S. C., W. Y. Tarn, T. Y. Tsao, and J. Abelson**. PRP19: a novel spliceosomal component. Mol. Cell. Biol. **13:**1876-1882 (1993).
98. **Cho, J. W., G. J. Khalsa, and J. A. Nickoloff**. Gene-conversion tract directionality is influenced by the chromosome environment. Curr. Genet. **34:**269-279 (1998).
99. **Choulika, A., A. Perrin, B. Dujon, and J. F. Nicolas**. Induction of homologous recombination in mammalian chromosomes by using the I-*SceI* system of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Mol. Cell. Biol. **15:**1968-1973 (1995).
100. **Chu, G.** Cellular responses to cisplatin. The roles of DNA-binding proteins and DNA repair. J. Biol. Chem. **269:**787-790 (1994).
101. **Clarke, A. A., J. C. Marsh, E. C. Gordon-Smith, and T. R. Rutherford**. Molecular genetics and Fanconi anaemia: new insights into old problems. Br. J. Haematol. **103:**287-296 (1998).
102. **Clever, B., H. Interthal, J. Schmuckli-Maurer, J. King, M. Sigrist, and W.-D. Heyer**. Recombinational repair in yeast: functional interactions between Rad51 and Rad54 proteins. EMBO J. **16:**2535-2544 (1997).

103. **Clikeman, J. A., G. J. Khalsa, S. L. Barton, and J. A. Nickoloff**. Homologous recombinational repair of double-strand breaks in yeast is enhanced by MAT heterozygosity through *yKU*-dependent and -independent mechanisms. Genetics **157:**579-589 (2001).
104. **Cole, R. S.** Repair of DNA containing interstrand crosslinks in *Escherichia coli*: sequential excision and recombination. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **70:**1064-1068 (1973).
105. **Cole, R. S., D. Levitan, and R. R. Sinden**. Removal of psoralen interstrand cross-links from DNA of *Escherichia coli*: mechanism and genetic control. J. Mol. Biol. **103:**39-59 (1976).
106. **Colleaux, L., L. D'Auriol, F. Galibert, and B. Dujon**. Recognition and cleavage site of the intron-encoded omega transposase. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **85:**6022-6026 (1988).
107. **Collins, A. R.** Mutant rodent cell lines sensitive to ultraviolet light, ionizing radiation and cross-linking agents: a comprehensive survey of genetic and biochemical characteristics. Mutat. Res. **293:**99-118 (1993).
108. **Consortium, F. A. B. C.** Positional cloning of the Fanconi anaemia group A gene. The Fanconi anaemia/breast cancer consortium. Nat. Genet. **14:**324-328 (1996).
109. **Constantinou, A., A. A. Davies, and S. C. West**. Branch migration and Holliday junction resolution catalyzed by activities from mammalian cells. Cell **104:**259-268 (2001).
110. **Constantinou, A., M. Tarsounas, J. K. Karow, R. M. Brosh, V. A. Bohr, I. D. Hickson, and S. C. West**. Werner's syndrome protein (WRN) migrates Holliday junctions and co-localizes with RPA upon replication arrest. EMBO Rep. **1:**80-84 (2000).
111. **Cooper, M. P., A. Machwe, D. K. Orren, R. M. Brosh, D. Ramsden, and V. A. Bohr**. Ku complex interacts with and stimulates the Werner protein. Genes Dev. **14:**907-912 (2000).
112. **Cortez, D., Y. Wang, J. Qin, and S. J. Elledge**. Requirement of ATM-dependent phosphorylation of brca1 in the DNA damage response to double-strand breaks. Science **286:**1162116-6 (1999).
113. **Cox, M. M.** A broadening view of recombinational DNA repair in bacteria. Genes Cells **3:**65-78 (1998).
114. **Cox, M. M., M. F. Goodman, K. N. Kreuzer, D. J. Sherratt, S. J. Sandler, and K. J. Marians**. The importance of repairing stalled replication forks. Nature **404:**37-41 (2000).
115. **Critchlow, S. E., R. P. Bowater, and S. P. Jackson**. Mammalian DNA double-strand break repair protein XRCC4 interacts with DNA ligase IV. Curr. Biol. **7:**588-598 (1997).
116. **Cui, X., M. Brenneman, J. Meyne, M. Oshimura, E. H. Goodwin, and D. J. Chen**. The *XRCC2* and *XRCC3* repair genes are required for chromosome stability in mammalian cells. Mutat. Res. **434:**75-88 (1999).
117. **Cumming, R. C., J. Lightfoot, K. Beard, H. Youssoufian, P. J. O'Brien, and M. Buchwald**. Fanconi anemia group C protein prevents apoptosis in hematopoietic cells through redox regulation of GSTP1. Nat. Med. **7:**814-820 (2001).
118. **Da Silva, I. U., P. J. McHugh, P. H. Clingen, and J. A. Hartley**. Defining the roles of nucleotide excision repair and recombination in the repair of DNA interstrand cross-links in mammalian cells. Mol. Cell. Biol. **20:**7980-7990 (2000).
119. **Dardalhon, M., and D. Averbeck**. Pulsed-field gel electrophoresis analysis of the repair of psoralen plus UVA induced DNA photoadducts in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Mutat. Res. **336:**49-60 (1995).
120. **Dardalhon, M., B. de Massy, A. Nicolas, and D. Averbeck**. Mitotic recombination and localized DNA double-strand breaks are induced after 8-methoxypsoralen and UVA irradiation in Saccharomyces cerevisiae. Curr Genet **34:**30-42 (1998).
121. **Datta, A., A. Adjiri, L. New, G. F. Crouse, and S. Jinks Robertson**. Mitotic crossovers between diverged sequences are regulated by mismatch repair proteins in *Saccaromyces cerevisiae*. Mol. Cell. Biol. **16:**1085-1093 (1996).
122. **Datta, A., M. Hendrix, M. Lipsitch, and S. Jinks-Robertson**. Dual roles for DNA sequence

identity and the mismatch repair system in the regulation of mitotic crossing-over in yeast. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **94**:9757-9762 (1997).

123. **de Andrade, H. H., E. Moustacchi, and J. A. Henriques**. The *PSO3* gene is involved in error-prone intragenic recombinational DNA repair in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Mol. Gen. Genet. **219**:75-80 (1989).
124. **de Boer, J., and J. H. Hoeijmakers**. Cancer from the outside, aging from the inside: mouse models to study the consequences of defective nucleotide excision repair. Biochimie **81**:127-137 (1999).
125. **de Jager, M., M. L. G. Dronkert, M. Modesti, C. E. Beerens, R. Kanaar, and D. C. van Gent**. DNA-binding and strand-annealing activities of human Mre11: implications for its roles in DNA double-strand break repair pathways. Nucleic Acids Res. **29**:1317-1325 (2001).
126. **de Laat, W. L., E. Appeldoorn, N. G. J. Jaspers, and J. H. J. Hoeijmakers**. DNA structural elements required for ERCC1-XPF endonuclease activity. J. Biol. Chem. **273**:7835-7842 (1998).
127. **de Winter, J. P., F. Leveille, C. G. van Berkel, M. A. Rooimans, L. van Der Weel, J. Steltenpool, I. Demuth, N. V. Morgan, N. Alon, L. Bosnoyan-Collins, J. Lightfoot, P. A. Leegwater, Q. Waisfisz, K. Komatsu, F. Arwert, J. C. Pronk, C. G. Mathew, M. Digweed, M. Buchwald, and H. Joenje**. Isolation of a cDNA representing the Fanconi anemia complementation group E gene. Am. J. Hum. Genet. **67**:1306-1308 (2000).
128. **de Winter, J. P., M. A. Rooimans, L. van Der Weel, C. G. van Berkel, N. Alon, L. Bosnoyan-Collins, J. de Groot, Y. Zhi, Q. Waisfisz, J. C. Pronk, F. Arwert, C. G. Mathew, R. J. Scheper, M. E. Hoatlin, M. Buchwald, and H. Joenje**. The Fanconi anaemia gene *FANCF* encodes a novel protein with homology to ROM. Nat. Genet. **24**:15-16 (2000).
129. **de Winter, J. P., L. van Der Weel, J. de Groot, S. Stone, Q. Waisfisz, F. Arwert, R. J. Scheper, F. A. Kruyt, M. E. Hoatlin, and H. Joenje**. The Fanconi anemia protein FANCF forms a nuclear complex with FANCA, FANCC and FANCG. Hum. Mol. Genet. **9**:2665-2674 (2000).
130. **de Winter, J. P., Q. Waisfisz, M. A. Rooimans, C. G. van Berkel, L. Bosnoyan-Collins, N. Alon, M. Carreau, O. Bender, I. Demuth, D. Schindler, J. C. Pronk, F. Arwert, H. Hoehn, M. Digweed, M. Buchwald, and H. Joenje**. The Fanconi anaemia group G gene *FANCG* is identical with *XRCC9*. Nat. Genet. **20**:281-283 (1998).
131. **Deans, B., C. S. Griffin, M. Maconochie, and J. Thacker**. Xrcc2 is required for genetic stability, embryonic neurogenesis and viability in mice. EMBO J. **19**:6675-6685 (2000).
132. **Demuth, I., and M. Digweed**. Genomic organization of a potential human DNA-crosslink repair gene, *KIAA0086*. Mutat. Res. **409**:11-16 (1998).
133. **Deng, C. X., and S. G. Brodie**. Roles of BRCA1 and its interacting proteins. Bioessays **22**:728-737 (2000).
134. **Derbyshire, M. K., L. H. Epstein, C. S. Young, P. L. Munz, and R. Fishel**. Nonhomologous recombination in human cells. Mol. Cell. Biol. **14**:156-169 (1994).
135. **Desai-Mehta, A., K. M. Cerosaletti, and P. Concannon**. Distinct functional domains of nibrin mediate Mre11 binding, focus formation, and nuclear localization. Mol. Cell. Biol. **21**:2184-2191 (2001).
136. **Digweed, M., A. Reis, and K. Sperling**. Nijmegen breakage syndrome: consequences of defective DNA double strand break repair. Bioessays **21**:649-656 (1999).
137. **Digweed, M., and K. Sperling**. Molecular analysis of Fanconi anaemia. BioEssays **18**:579-585 (1996).
138. **Dolganov, G. M., R. S. Maser, A. Novikov, L. Tosto, S. Chong, D. A. Bressan, and J. H. J. Petrini**. Human Rad50 is physically associated with hMre11: identification of a conserved multiprotein complex implicated in recombinational DNA repair. Mol. Cell. Biol. **16**:4832-

4841 (1996).
139. **Dong, Z., Q. Zhong, and P. L. Chen**. The Nijmegen breakage syndrome protein is essential for Mre11 phosphorylation upon DNA damage. J. Biol. Chem. **274:**19513-19516 (1999).
140. **Donoho, G., M. Jasin, and P. Berg**. Analysis of gene targeting and intrachromosomal homologous recombination stimulated by genomic double-strand breaks in mouse embryonic stem cells. Mol. Cell. Biol. **18:**4070-4078 (1998).
141. **Donovan, J. W., G. T. Milne, and D. T. Weaver**. Homotypic and heterotypic protein associations control Rad51 function in double-strand break repair. Genes Dev. **8:**2552-2562 (1994).
142. **Dosanjh, M. K., D. W. Collins, W. Fan, G. G. Lennon, J. S. Albala, Z. Shen, and D. Schild**. Isolation and characterization of *RAD51C*, a new human member of the *RAD51* family of related genes. Nucleic Acids Res. **26:**1179-1184 (1998).
143. **Dresser, M. E., D. J. Ewing, M. N. Conrad, A. M. Dominguez, R. Barstead, H. Jiang, and T. Kodadek**. *DMC1* functions in a *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* meiotic pathway that is largely independent of the *RAD51* pathway. Genetics **147:**533-544 (1997).
144. **Dronkert, M. L. G., H. B. Beverloo, R. D. Johnson, J. H. J. Hoeijmakers, M. Jasin, and R. Kanaar**. Mouse RAD54 affects DNA double-strand break repair and sister chromatid exchange. Mol. Cell. Biol. **20:**3147-3156 (2000).
145. **Dronkert, M. L. G., J. de Wit, M. Boeve, M. L. Vasconcelos, H. van Steeg, T. L. Tan, J. H. J. Hoeijmakers, and R. Kanaar**. Disruption of mouse *SNM1* causes increased sensitivity to the DNA interstrand cross-linking agent mitomycin C. Mol. Cell. Biol. **20:**4553-4561 (2000).
146. **Dronkert, M. L. G., and R. Kanaar**. Repair of DNA interstrand cross-links. Mut. Res. **486:**217-247 (2001).
147. **Durant, S. T., M. M. Morris, M. Illand, H. J. McKay, C. McCormick, G. L. Hirst, R. H. Borts, and R. Brown**. Dependence on *RAD52* and *RAD1* for anticancer drug resistance mediated by inactivation of mismatch repair genes. Curr. Biol. **9:**51-54 (1999).
148. **Eisen, J. A., K. S. Sweder, and P. C. Hanawalt**. Evolution of the SNF2 family of proteins: subfamilies with distinct sequences and functions. Nucleic Acids Res. **23:**2715-2723 (1995).
149. **Elliott, B., and M. Jasin**. Repair of double-strand breaks by homologous recombination in mismatch repair-defective mammalian cells. Mol. Cell. Biol. **21:**2671-2682 (2001).
150. **Elliott, B., C. Richardson, J. Winderbaum, J. A. Nickoloff, and M. Jasin**. Gene conversion tracts from double-strand break repair in mammalian cells. Mol. Cell. Biol. **18:**93-101 (1998).
151. **Ellis, N. A., J. Groden, T. Z. Ye, J. Straughen, D. J. Lennon, S. Ciocci, M. Proytcheva, and J. German**. The Bloom's syndrome gene product is homologous to RecQ helicases. Cell **83:**655-666 (1995).
152. **Erickson, L. C., R. Osieka, and K. W. Kohn**. Differential repair of 1-(2-chloroethyl)-3-(4-methylcyclohexyl)-1- nitrosourea-induced DNA damage in two human colon tumor cell lines. Cancer Res. **38:**802-808 (1978).
153. **Essers, J.** Role of human and mouse Rad54 in DNA recombination and repair. Ph.D. thesis. Erasmus University Rotterdam (1999).
154. **Essers, J., R. W. Hendriks, S. M. A. Swagemakers, C. Troelstra, J. de Wit, D. Bootsma, J. H. J. Hoeijmakers, and R. Kanaar**. Disruption of mouse *RAD54* reduces ionizing radiation resistance and homologous recombination. Cell **89:**195-204 (1997).
155. **Essers, J., H. van Steeg, J. de Wit, S. M. Swagemakers, M. Vermeij, J. H. Hoeijmakers, and R. Kanaar**. Homologous and non-homologous recombination differentially affect DNA damage repair in mice. EMBO J. **19:**1703-1710 (2000).
156. **Esteller, M., J. Garcia-Foncillas, E. Andion, S. N. Goodman, O. F. Hidalgo, V. Vanaclocha, S. B. Baylin, and J. G. Herman**. Inactivation of the DNA-Repair Gene *MGMT*

and the Clinical Response of Gliomas to Alkylating Agents. N. Engl. J. Med. **343:**1350-1354 (2000).

157. **Faivre, L., P. Guardiola, C. Lewis, I. Dokal, W. Ebell, A. Zatterale, C. Altay, J. Poole, D. Stones, M. L. Kwee, M. van Weel-Sipman, C. Havenga, N. Morgan, J. de Winter, M. Digweed, A. Savoia, J. Pronk, T. de Ravel, S. Jansen, H. Joenje, E. Gluckman, and C. G. Mathew**. Association of complementation group and mutation type with clinical outcome in Fanconi anemia. Blood **96:**4064-4070 (2000).
158. **Faruqi, A. F., M. M. Seidman, D. J. Segal, D. Carroll, and P. M. Glazer**. Recombination induced by triple-helix-targeted DNA damage in mammalian cells. Mol. Cell. Biol. **16:**6820-6828 (1996).
159. **Feldmann, E., V. Schmiemann, W. Goedecke, S. Reichenberger, and P. Pfeiffer**. DNA double-strand break repair in cell-free extracts from Ku80-deficient cells: implications for Ku serving as an alignment factor in non-homologous DNA end joining. Nucleic Acids Res. **28:**2585-2596 (2000).
160. **Ferguson, D. O., and W. K. Holloman**. Recombinational repair of gaps in DNA is asymmetric in *Ustilago maydis* and can be explained by a migrating D-loop model. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **93:**5419-5424 (1996).
161. **Fink, D., S. Aebi, and S. B. Howell**. The role of DNA mismatch repair in drug resistance. Clin. Cancer Res. **4:**1-6 (1998).
162. **Firmenich, A. A., M. Elias-Arnanz, and P. Berg**. A novel allele of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae RFA1* that is deficient in recombination and repair and suppressible by *RAD52*. Mol. Cell. Biol. **15:**1620-1631 (1995).
163. **Fishman-Lobell, J., and J. E. Haber**. Removal of nonhomologous DNA ends in double-strand break recombination: the role of the yeast ultraviolet repair gene *RAD1*. Science **258:**480-484 (1992).
164. **Fishman-Lobell, J., N. Rudin, and J. E. Haber**. Two alternative pathways of double-strand break repair that are kinetically separable and independently modulated. Mol. Cell. Biol. **12:**1292-1303 (1992).
165. **Flores-Rozas, H., and R. D. Kolodner**. Links between replication, recombination and genome instability in eukaryotes. Trends Biochem. Sci. **25:**196-200 (2000).
166. **Foiani, M., A. Pellicioli, M. Lopes, C. Lucca, M. Ferrari, G. Liberi, M. Muzi Falconi, and P. Plevani**. DNA damage checkpoints and DNA replication controls in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Mutat. Res. **451:**187-196 (2000).
167. **Foss, H. M., K. J. Hillers, and F. W. Stahl**. The conversion gradient at *HIS4* of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. II. A role for mismatch repair directed by biased resolution of the recombinational intermediate. Genetics **153:**573-583 (1999).
168. **Frei, C., and S. M. Gasser**. RecQ-like helicases: the DNA replication checkpoint connection. J. Cell. Sci. **113:**2641-2646 (2000).
169. **Friedberg, E. C., G. C. Walker, and W. Siede**. DNA repair and mutagenesis. ASM Press, Washington DC (1995).
170. **Fukuchi, K., G. M. Martin, and R. J. Monnat, Jr.** Mutator phenotype of Werner syndrome is characterized by extensive deletions. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **86:**5893-5837 (1989).
171. **Futscher, B. W., R. O. Pieper, W. S. Dalton, and L. C. Erickson**. Gene-specific DNA interstrand cross-links produced by nitrogen mustard in the human tumor cell line Colo320HSR. Cell Growth Differ. **3:**217-223 (1992).
172. **Galli, A., and R. H. Schiestl**. On the mechanism of UV and gamma-ray-induced intrachromosomal recombination in yeast cells synchronized in different stages of the cell cycle. Mol. Gen. Genet. **248:**301-310 (1995).
173. **Game, J. C.** DNA double-strand breaks and the *RAD50-RAD57* genes in *Saccharomyces*.

Semin. Cancer Biol. **4**:73-83 (1993).
174. **Garcia-Higuera, I., Y. Kuang, J. Denham, and A. D. D'Andrea**. The Fanconi anemia proteins FANCA and FANCG stabilize each other and promote the nuclear accumulation of the Fanconi anemia complex. Blood **96**:3224-3230 (2000).
175. **Garcia-Higuera, I., Y. Kuang, D. Naf, J. Wasik, and A. D. D'Andrea**. Fanconi anemia proteins FANCA, FANCC, and FANCG/XRCC9 interact in a functional nuclear complex. Mol. Cell. Biol. **19**:4866-4873 (1999).
176. **Garcia-Higuera, I., T. Taniguchi, S. Ganesan, M. S. Meyn, C. Timmers, J. Hejna, M. Grompe, and A. D. D'Andrea**. Interaction of the Fanconi anemia proteins and BRCA1 in a common pathway. Mol. Cell **7**:249-262 (2001).
177. **Gasior, S. L., A. K. Wong, Y. Kora, A. Shinohara, and D. K. Bishop**. Rad52 associates with RPA and functions with rad55 and rad57 to assemble meiotic recombination complexes. Genes Dev. **12**:2208-2221 (1998).
178. **Gatei, M., S. P. Scott, I. Filippovitch, N. Soronika, M. F. Lavin, B. Weber, and K. K. Khanna**. Role for ATM in DNA damage-induced phosphorylation of BRCA1. Cancer Res. **60**:3299-3304 (2000).
179. **Gatei, M., D. Young, K. M. Cerosaletti, A. Desai-Mehta, K. Spring, S. Kozlov, M. F. Lavin, R. A. Gatti, P. Concannon, and K. Khanna**. ATM-dependent phosphorylation of nibrin in response to radiation exposure. Nat. Genet. **25**:115-119 (2000).
180. **German, J., L. P. Crippa, and D. Bloom**. Bloom's syndrome. III. Analysis of the chromosome aberration characteristic of this disorder. Chromosoma **48**:361-366 (1974).
181. **Gibbs, P. E., W. G. McGregor, V. M. Maher, P. Nisson, and C. W. Lawrence**. A human homolog of the *Saccharomyces cerevisiae REV3* gene, which encodes the catalytic subunit of DNA polymerase zeta. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **95**:6876-6880 (1998).
182. **Gilbertson, L. A., and F. W. Stahl**. A test of the double-strand break repair model for meiotic recombination in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Genetics **144**:27-41 (1996).
183. **Girard, P. M., N. Foray, M. Stumm, A. Waugh, E. Riballo, R. S. Maser, W. P. Phillips, J. Petrini, C. F. Arlett, and P. A. Jeggo**. Radiosensitivity in Nijmegen Breakage Syndrome cells is attributable to a repair defect and not cell cycle checkpoint defects. Cancer Res. **60**:4881-4888 (2000).
184. **Godwin, A. R., and R. M. Liskay**. The effects of insertions on mammalian intrachromosomal recombination. Genetics **136**:607-617 (1994).
185. **Golub, E. I., O. V. Kovalenko, R. C. Gupta, D. C. Ward, and C. M. Radding**. Interaction of human recombination proteins Rad51 and Rad54. Nucleic Acids Res. **25**:4106-4110 (1997).
186. **Gottlich, B., S. Reichenberger, E. Feldmann, and P. Pfeiffer**. Rejoining of DNA double-strand breaks *in vitro* by single-strand annealing. Eur. J. Biochem. **258**:387-395 (1998).
187. **Grawunder, U., and E. Harfst**. How to make ends meet in V(D)J recombination. Curr. Opin. Immunol. **13**:186-194 (2001).
188. **Grawunder, U., M. Wilm, X. Wu, P. Kulesza, T. E. Wilson, M. Mann, and M. R. Lieber**. Activity of DNA ligase IV stimulated by complex formation with XRCC4 protein in mammalian cells. Nature **388**:492-495 (1997).
189. **Greenberg, R. B., M. Alberti, J. E. Hearst, M. A. Chua, and W. A. Saffran**. Recombinational and mutagenic repair of psoralen interstrand cross-links in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. J. Biol. Chem. **276**:31551-31560 (2001).
190. **Grey, M., A. Dusterhoft, J. A. Henriques, and M. Brendel**. Allelism of *PSO4* and *PRP19* links pre-mRNA processing with recombination and error-prone DNA repair in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Nucleic Acids Res. **24**:4009-4014 (1996).
191. **Griffin, C. S., P. J. Simpson, C. R. Wilson, and J. Thacker**. Mammalian recombination-

repair genes *XRCC2* and *XRCC3* promote correct chromosome segregation. Nat. Cell Biol. **2**:757-761 (2000).

192. **Grossmann, K. F., J. C. Brown, and R. E. Moses**. Cisplatin DNA cross-links do not inhibit S-phase and cause only a G2/M arrest in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Mutat. Res. **434**:29-39 (1999).
193. **Grossmann, K. F., A. M. Ward, and R. E. Moses**. Saccharomyces cerevisiae lacking *snm1*, *rev3* or *rad51* have a normal S-phase but arrest permanently in G2 after cisplatin treatment. Mutat. Res. **461**:1-13 (2000).
194. **Haaf, T., E. I. Golub, G. Reddy, C. M. Radding, and D. C. Ward**. Nuclear foci of mammalian Rad51 recombination protein in somatic cells after DNA damage and its localization in synaptonemal complexes. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **92**:2298-2302 (1995).
195. **Haase, E., D. Riehl, M. Mack, and M. Brendel**. Molecular cloning of *SNM1*, a yeast gene responsible for a specific step in the repair of cross-linked DNA. Mol. Gen. Genet. **218**:64-71 (1989).
196. **Haber, J. E.** The many interfaces of Mre11. Cell **95**:583-586 (1998).
197. **Haber, J. E.** Mating-type gene switching in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Annu. Rev. Genet. **32**:561-599 (1998).
198. **Haber, J. E.** DNA recombination: the replication connection. Trends Biochem. Sci. **24**:271-275 (1999).
199. **Haber, J. E., and W. Y. Leung**. Lack of chromosome territoriality in yeast: promiscuous rejoining of broken chromosome ends. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **93**:13949-13954 (1996).
200. **Harmon, F. G., R. J. DiGate, and S. C. Kowalczykowski**. RecQ helicase and topoisomerase III comprise a novel DNA strand passage function: a conserved mechanism for control of DNA recombination. Mol. Cell **3**:611-620 (1999).
201. **Harmon, F. G., and S. C. Kowalczykowski**. RecQ helicase, in concert with RecA and SSB proteins, initiates and disrupts DNA recombination. Genes Dev. **12**:1134-1144 (1998).
202. **Harris, P. V., O. M. Mazina, E. A. Leonhardt, R. B. Case, J. B. Boyd, and K. C. Burtis**. Molecular cloning of *Drosophila mus308*, a gene involved in DNA cross-link repair with homology to prokaryotic DNA polymerase I genes. Mol. Cell. Biol. **16**:5764-5771 (1996).
203. **Hays, S. L., A. A. Firmenich, and P. Berg**. Complex formation in yeast double-strand break repair: participation of Rad51, Rad52, Rad55, and Rad57 proteins. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **92**:6925-6929 (1995).
204. **Heim, M. M., W. Eberhardt, S. Seeber, and M. R. Muller**. Differential modulation of chemosensitivity to alkylating agents and platinum compounds by DNA repair modulators in human lung cancer cell lines. J. Cancer Res. Clin. Oncol. **126**:198-204 (2000).
205. **Hejna, J. A., C. D. Timmers, C. Reifsteck, D. A. Bruun, L. W. Lucas, P. M. Jakobs, S. Toth-Fejel, N. Unsworth, S. L. Clemens, D. K. Garcia, S. L. Naylor, M. J. Thayer, S. B. Olson, M. Grompe, and R. E. Moses**. Localization of the Fanconi anemia complementation group D gene to a 200-kb region on chromosome 3p25.3. Am. J. Hum. Genet. **66**:1540-1551 (2000).
206. **Henriques, J. A., and M. Brendel**. The role of *PSO* and *SNM* genes in DNA repair of the yeast *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Curr. Genet. **18**:387-393 (1990).
207. **Henriques, J. A., J. Brozmanova, and M. Brendel**. Role of *PSO* genes in the repair of photoinduced interstrand cross-links and photooxidative damage in the DNA of the yeast *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. J. Photochem. Photobiol. B. **39**:185-196 (1997).
208. **Henriques, J. A., and E. Moustacchi**. Isolation and characterization of *pso* mutants sensitive to photo- addition of psoralen derivatives in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Genetics **95**:273-288 (1980).
209. **Henriques, J. A., and E. Moustacchi**. Interactions between mutations for sensitivity to

psoralen photoaddition (*pso*) and to radiation (*rad*) in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. J. Bacteriol. **148:**248-256 (1981).

210. **Henriques, J. A., E. J. Vicente, K. V. Leandro da Silva, and A. C. Schenberg.** *PSO4*: a novel gene involved in error-prone repair in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Mutat. Res. **218:**111-124 (1989).
211. **Herrmann, G., T. Lindahl, and P. Schar.** *Saccharomyces cerevisiae LIF1*: a function involved in DNA double-strand break repair related to mammalian *XRCC4*. EMBO J. **17:**4188-4198 (1998).
212. **Hiramoto, T., T. Nakanishi, T. Sumiyoshi, T. Fukuda, S. Matsuura, H. Tauchi, K. Komatsu, Y. Shibasaki, H. Inui, M. Watatani, M. Yasutomi, K. Sumii, G. Kajiyama, N. Kamada, K. Miyagawa, and K. Kamiya.** Mutations of a novel human *RAD54* homologue, *RAD54B*, in primary cancer. Oncogene **18:**3422-3426 (1999).
213. **Hoatlin, M. E., T. A. Christianson, W. W. Keeble, A. T. Hammond, Y. Zhi, M. C. Heinrich, P. A. Tower, and G. C. Bagby, Jr.** The Fanconi anemia group C gene product is located in both the nucleus and cytoplasm of human cells. Blood **91:**1418-1425 (1998).
214. **Hoatlin, M. E., Y. Zhi, H. Ball, K. Silvey, A. Melnick, S. Stone, S. Arai, N. Hawe, G. Owen, A. Zelent, and J. D. Licht.** A novel BTB/POZ transcriptional repressor protein interacts with the Fanconi anemia group C protein and PLZF. Blood **94:**3737-3747 (1999).
215. **Hoeijmakers, J. H. J.** Use of microneedle injection to study DNA repair in mammalian cells. In Friedberg, E.C. and Hanawalt, P.C. (eds.), A laboratory manual of research procedures. Marcel Dekker, New York. **3:**133-150 (1988).
216. **Holland, J., I. B. Holland, and S. I. Ahmad.** DNA damage by 8-methoxypsoralen plus near ultraviolet light (PUVA) and its repair in *Escherichia coli*: genetic analysis. Mutat. Res. **254:**289-298 (1991).
217. **Holmes, A. M., and J. E. Haber.** Double-strand break repair in yeast requires both leading and lagging strand DNA polymerases. Cell **96:**415-424 (1999).
218. **Hoy, C. A., L. H. Thompson, E. P. Salazar, and S. A. Stewart.** Different genetic alterations underlie dual hypersensitivity of CHO mutant UV-1 to DNA methylating and cross-linking agents. Somat. Cell. Mol. Genet. **11:**523-532 (1985).
219. **Inbar, O., and M. Kupiec.** Homology search and choice of homologous partner during mitotic recombination. Mol. Cell. Biol. **19:**4134-4142 (1999).
220. **Inbar, O., B. Liefshitz, G. Bitan, and M. Kupiec.** The relationship between homology length and crossing over during the repair of a broken chromosome. J. Biol. Chem. **275:**30833-30838 (2000).
221. **Islas, A. L., F. J. Baker, and P. C. Hanawalt.** Transcription-coupled repair of psoralen cross-links but not monoadducts in Chinese hamster ovary cells. Biochemistry **33:**10794-10799 (1994).
222. **Islas, A. L., J. M. Vos, and P. C. Hanawalt.** Differential introduction and repair of psoralen photoadducts to DNA in specific human genes. Cancer Res. **51:**2867-2873 (1991).
223. **Ivanov, E. L., and J. E. Haber.** *RAD1* and *RAD10*, but not other excision repair genes, are required for double-strand break-induced recombination in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Mol. Cell. Biol. **15:**2245-2251 (1995).
224. **Ivanov, E. L., and J. E. Haber.** DNA repair: *RAD* alert. Curr. Biol. **7:**R492-R495 (1997).
225. **Ivanov, E. L., V. G. Korolev, and F. Fabre.** *XRS2*, a DNA repair gene of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*, is needed for meiotic recombination. Genetics **132:**651-664 (1992).
226. **Ivanov, E. L., N. Sugawara, J. Fishman-Lobell, and J. E. Haber.** Genetic requirements for the single-strand annealing pathway of double-strand break repair in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Genetics **142:**693-704 (1996).
227. **Ivanov, E. L., N. Sugawara, C. I. White, F. Fabre, and J. E. Haber.** Mutations in *XRS2* and

*RAD50* delay but do not prevent mating-type switching in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Mol. Cell. Biol. **14:**3414-3425 (1994).

228. **Jablonovich, Z., B. Liefshitz, R. Steinlauf, and M. Kupiec.** Characterization of the role played by the *RAD59* gene of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* in ectopic recombination. Curr. Genet. **36:**13-20 (1999).
229. **Jachymczyk, W. J., R. C. von Borstel, M. R. Mowat, and P. J. Hastings.** Repair of interstrand cross-links in DNA of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* requires two systems for DNA repair: the *RAD3* system and the *RAD51* system. Mol. Gen. Genet. **182:**196-205 (1981).
230. **Jasin, M.** Genetic manipulation of genomes with rare-cutting endonucleases. Trends Genet. **12:**224-228 (1996).
231. **Jasin, M.** Chromosome breaks and genomic instability. Cancer. Invest. **18:**78-86 (2000).
232. **Jeggo, P. A.** DNA breakage and repair. Adv. Genet. **38:**185-218 (1998).
233. **Jeggo, P. A., G. E. Taccioli, and S. P. Jackson.** Menage a trois: double strand break repair, V(D)J recombination and DNA-PK. BioEssays **17:**949-957 (1995).
234. **Jeong-Yu, S. J., and D. Carroll.** Test of the double-strand-break repair model of recombination in *Xenopus laevis* oocytes. Mol. Cell. Biol. **12:**112-119 (1992).
235. **Jiang, H., Y. Xie, P. Houston, K. Stemke-Hale, U. H. Mortensen, R. Rothstein, and T. Kodadek.** Direct association between the yeast Rad51 and Rad54 recombination proteins. J. Biol. Chem. **271:**33181-33186 (1996).
236. **Joenje, H., M. Levitus, Q. Waisfisz, A. D'Andrea, I. Garcia-Higuera, T. Pearson, C. G. van Berkel, M. A. Rooimans, N. Morgan, C. G. Mathew, and F. Arwert.** Complementation analysis in Fanconi anemia: assignment of the reference FA-H patient to group A. Am. J. Hum. Genet. **67:**759-762 (2000).
237. **Joenje, H., A. B. Oostra, M. Wijker, F. M. di Summa, C. G. van Berkel, M. A. Rooimans, W. Ebell, M. van Weel, J. C. Pronk, M. Buchwald, and F. Arwert.** Evidence for at least eight Fanconi anemia genes. Am. J. Hum. Genet. **61:**940-944 (1997).
238. **Joenje, H., and K. J. Patel.** The emerging genetic and molecular basis of Fanconi anaemia. Nat. Rev. Genet. **2:**446-457 (2001).
239. **Johnson, R. D., and M. Jasin.** Sister chromatid gene conversion is a prominent double-strand break repair pathway in mammalian cells. EMBO J. **19:**3398-3407 (2000).
240. **Johnson, R. D., N. Liu, and M. Jasin.** Mammalian XRCC2 promotes the repair of DNA double-strand breaks by homologous recombination. Nature **401:**397-399 (1999).
241. **Johnson, R. D., and L. S. Symington.** Functional differences and interactions among the putative RecA homologs Rad51, Rad55, and Rad57. Mol. Cell. Biol. **15:**4843-4850 (1995).
242. **Johnson, R. E., S. T. Henderson, T. D. Petes, S. Prakash, M. Bankmann, and L. Prakash.** *Saccharomyces cerevisiae RAD5*-encoded DNA repair protein contains DNA helicase and zinc-binding sequence motifs and affects the stability of simple repetitive sequences in the genome. Mol. Cell. Biol. **12:**3807-3818 (1992).
243. **Johnson, R. E., S. Prakash, and L. Prakash.** Yeast DNA repair protein RAD5 that promotes instability of simple repetitive sequences is a DNA-dependent ATPase. J. Biol. Chem. **269:**28259-28262 (1994).
244. **Johnson, S. W., R. P. Perez, A. K. Godwin, A. T. Yeung, L. M. Handel, R. F. Ozols, and T. C. Hamilton.** Role of platinum-DNA adduct formation and removal in cisplatin resistance in human ovarian cancer cell lines. Biochem. Pharmacol. **47:**689-697 (1994).
245. **Johzuka, K., and H. Ogawa.** Interaction of Mre11 and Rad50: two proteins required for DNA repair and meiosis-specific double-strand break formation in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Genetics **139:**1521-1532 (1995).
246. **Jones, J. C., W. P. Zhen, E. Reed, R. J. Parker, A. Sancar, and V. A. Bohr.** Gene-specific formation and repair of cisplatin intrastrand adducts and interstrand cross-links in Chinese

hamster ovary cells. J. Biol. Chem. **266:**7101-7107 (1991).
247. **Jones, N. J.** Genetic analysis of mitomycin C-hypersensitive Chinese hamster cell mutants. Mutagenesis **9:**477-482 (1994).
248. **Jones, N. J., R. Cox, and J. Thacker**. Isolation and cross-sensitivity of X-ray-sensitive mutants of V79-4 hamster cells. Mutat. Res. **183:**279-286 (1987).
249. **Jones, N. J., S. Ellard, R. Waters, and E. M. Parry**. Cellular and chromosomal hypersensitivity to DNA crosslinking agents and topoisomerase inhibitors in the radiosensitive Chinese hamster *irs* mutants: phenotypic similarities to ataxia telangiectasia and Fanconi's anaemia cells. Carcinogenesis **14:**2487-2494 (1993).
250. **Kadyk, L. C., and L. H. Hartwell**. Sister chromatids are preferred over homologs as substrates for recombinational repair in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Genetics **132:**387-402 (1992).
251. **Kaiser, P., H. A. Mansour, T. Greeten, B. Auer, M. Schweiger, and R. Schneider**. The human ubiquitin-conjugating enzyme UbcH1 is involved in the repair of UV-damaged, alkylated and cross-linked DNA. FEBS Lett. **350:**1-4 (1994).
252. **Kaiser, P., W. Seufert, L. Hofferer, B. Kofler, C. Sachsenmaier, H. Herzog, S. Jentsch, M. Schweiger, and R. Schneider**. A human ubiquitin-conjugating enzyme homologous to yeast *UBC8*. J. Biol. Chem. **269:**8797-8802 (1994).
253. **Kanaar, R., J. H. J. Hoeijmakers, and D. C. van Gent**. Molecular mechanisms of DNA double-strand break repair. Trends Cell. Biol. **8:**483-489 (1998).
254. **Kanaar, R., C. Troelstra, S. M. A. Swagemakers, J. Essers, B. Smit, J.-H. Franssen, A. Pastink, O. Bezzubova, J.-M. Buerstedde, B. Clever, W. D. Heyer, and J. H. J. Hoeijmakers**. Human and mouse homologs of the *Saccharomyces cerevisiae RAD54* DNA repair gene: evidence for functional conservation. Curr. Biol. **6:**828-838 (1996).
255. **Kans, J. A., and R. K. Mortimer**. Nucleotide sequence of the *RAD57* gene of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Gene **105:**139-140 (1991).
256. **Karow, J. K., L. Wu, and I. D. Hickson**. RecQ family helicases: roles in cancer and aging. Curr. Opin. Genet. Dev. **10:**32-38 (2000).
257. **Kastan, M. B., and D. S. Lim**. The many substrates and functions of ATM. Nat. Rev. Mol. Cell. Biol. **1:**179-186 (2000).
258. **Kawabata, M., and K. Saeki**. Sequence analysis and expression of a novel mouse homolog of *Escherichia coli recA* gene. Biochim. Biophys. Acta **1398:**353-358 (1998).
259. **Kingston, R. E., C. A. Bunker, and A. N. Imbalzano**. Repression and activation by multiprotein complexes that alter chromatin structure. Genes Dev. **10:**905-920 (1996).
260. **Kitao, S., A. Shimamoto, M. Goto, R. W. Miller, W. A. Smithson, N. M. Lindor, and Y. Furuichi**. Mutations in *RECQL4* cause a subset of cases of Rothmund-Thomson syndrome. Nat. Genet. **22:**82-84 (1999).
261. **Klar, A. J., and J. N. Strathern**. Resolution of recombination intermediates generated during yeast mating type switching. Nature **310:**744-748 (1984).
262. **Klein, H. L.** Different types of recombination events are controlled by the *RAD1* and *RAD52* genes of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Genetics **120:**367-377 (1988).
263. **Klein, H. L.** Genetic control of intrachromosomal recombination. BioEssays **17:**147-159 (1995).
264. **Klein, H. L.** *RDH54*, a *RAD54* homologue in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*, is required for mitotic diploid-specific recombination and repair and for meiosis. Genetics **147:**1533-1543 (1997).
265. **Klein, H. L.** Mutations in recombinational repair and in checkpoint control genes suppress the lethal combination of *srs2Delta* with other DNA repair genes in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Genetics **157:**557-565 (2001).

266. **Koken, M. H., P. Reynolds, I. Jaspers-Dekker, L. Prakash, S. Prakash, D. Bootsma, and J. H. Hoeijmakers**. Structural and functional conservation of two human homologs of the yeast DNA repair gene *RAD6*. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **88:**8865-8869 (1991).
267. **Komiya, A., H. Suzuki, T. Ueda, R. Yatani, M. Emi, H. Ito, and J. Shimazaki**. Allelic losses at loci on chromosome 10 are associated with metastasis and progression of human prostate cancer. Genes Chromosomes Cancer **17:**245-253 (1996).
268. **Kowalczykowski, S. C.** Initiation of genetic recombination and recombination-dependent replication. Trends Biochem. Sci. **25:**156-165 (2000).
269. **Kraakman-van der Zwet, M., W. J. Overkamp, A. A. Friedl, B. Klein, G. W. Verhaegh, N. G. Jaspers, A. T. Midro, F. Eckardt-Schupp, P. H. Lohman, and M. Z. Zdzienicka.** Immortalization and characterization of Nijmegen Breakage syndrome fibroblasts. Mutat. Res. **434:**17-27 (1999).
270. **Kramer, K. M., J. A. Brock, K. Bloom, J. K. Moore, and J. E. Haber**. Two different types of double-strand breaks in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* are repaired by similar *RAD52*-independent, nonhomologous recombination events. Mol. Cell. Biol. **14:**1293-1301 (1994).
271. **Kruyt, F. A., F. Abou-Zahr, H. Mok, and H. Youssoufian**. Resistance to mitomycin C requires direct interaction between the Fanconi anemia proteins FANCA and FANCG in the nucleus through an arginine-rich domain. J. Biol. Chem. **274:**34212-34218 (1999).
272. **Kruyt, F. A., T. Hoshino, J. M. Liu, P. Joseph, A. K. Jaiswal, and H. Youssoufian**. Abnormal microsomal detoxification implicated in Fanconi anemia group C by interaction of the FAC protein with NADPH cytochrome P450 reductase. Blood **92:**3050-3056 (1998).
273. **Kuang, Y., I. Garcia-Higuera, A. Moran, M. Mondoux, M. Digweed, and A. D. D'Andrea**. Carboxy terminal region of the Fanconi anemia protein, FANCG/XRCC9, is required for functional activity. Blood **96:**1625-1632 (2000).
274. **Kumar, G. S., R. Lipman, J. Cummings, and M. Tomasz**. Mitomycin C-DNA adducts generated by DT-diaphorase. Revised mechanism of the enzymatic reductive activation of mitomycin C. Biochemistry **36:**14128-14136 (1997).
275. **Kumaresan, K. R., B. Hang, and M. W. Lambert**. Human endonucleolytic incision of DNA 3' and 5' to a site-directed psoralen monoadduct and interstrand cross-link. J. Biol. Chem. **270:**30709-30716 (1995).
276. **Kumaresan, K. R., and M. W. Lambert**. Fanconi anemia, complementation group A, cells are defective in ability to produce incisions at sites of psoralen interstrand cross-links. Carcinogenesis **21:**741-751 (2000).
277. **Kupfer, G. M., D. Naf, A. Suliman, M. Pulsipher, and A. D. D'Andrea**. The Fanconi anaemia proteins, FAA and FAC, interact to form a nuclear complex. Nat. Genet. **17:**487-490 (1997).
278. **Kupiec, M., and T. D. Petes**. Allelic and ectopic recombination between Ty elements in yeast. Genetics **119:**549-559 (1988).
279. **Kuraoka, I., W. R. Kobertz, R. R. Ariza, M. Biggerstaff, J. M. Essigmann, and R. D. Wood**. Repair of an interstrand DNA cross-link initiated by ERCC1-XPF repair/recombination nuclease. J. Biol. Chem. **275:**26632-26636 (2000).
280. **Lambert, S., and B. S. Lopez**. Characterization of mammalian *RAD51* double strand break repair using non-lethal dominant-negative forms. EMBO J. **19:**3090-3099 (2000).
281. **Laquerbe, A., C. Guillouf, E. Moustacchi, and D. Papadopoulo**. The mutagenic processing of psoralen photolesions leaves a highly specific signature at an endogenous human locus. J. Mol. Biol. **254:**38-49 (1995).
282. **Larminat, F., and V. A. Bohr**. Role of the human *ERCC-1* gene in gene-specific repair of cisplatin- induced DNA damage. Nucleic Acids Res. **22:**3005-3010 (1994).
283. **Larminat, F., G. Cambois, M. Z. Zdzienicka, and M. Defais**. Lack of correlation between

repair of DNA interstrand cross-links and hypersensitivity of hamster cells towards mitomycin C and cisplatin. FEBS Lett. **437:**97-100 (1998).

284. **Larminat, F., W. Zhen, and V. A. Bohr**. Gene-specific DNA repair of interstrand cross-links induced by chemotherapeutic agents can be preferential. J. Biol. Chem. **268:**2649-2654 (1993).
285. **Larsen, A. K., A. E. Escargueil, and A. Skladanowski**. Resistance mechanisms associated with altered intracellular distribution of anticancer agents. Pharmacol. Ther. **85:**217-229 (2000).
286. **Lavin, M. F., and K. K. Khanna**. ATM: the protein encoded by the gene mutated in the radiosensitive syndrome ataxia-telangiectasia. Int. J. Radiat. Biol. **75:**1201-1214 (1999).
287. **Lawley, P. D., and D. H. Phillips**. DNA adducts from chemotherapeutic agents. Mutat. Res. **355:**13-40 (1996).
288. **Lawrence, C. W., and D. C. Hinkle**. DNA polymerase zeta and the control of DNA damage induced mutagenesis in eukaryotes. Cancer Surv. **28:**21-31 (1996).
289. **Le, S., J. K. Moore, J. E. Haber, and C. W. Greider**. *RAD50* and *RAD51* define two pathways that collaborate to maintain telomeres in the absence of telomerase. Genetics **152:**143-152 (1999).
290. **Lebel, M., E. A. Spillare, C. C. Harris, and P. Leder**. The Werner syndrome gene product co-purifies with the DNA replication complex and interacts with PCNA and topoisomerase I. J. Biol. Chem. **274:**37795-37799 (1999).
291. **Leber, R., T. W. Wise, R. Mizuta, and K. Meek**. The *XRCC4* gene product is a target for and interacts with the DNA-dependent protein kinase. J. Biol. Chem. **273:**1794-1801 (1998).
292. **Lee, S. E., J. K. Moore, A. Holmes, K. Umezu, R. D. Kolodner, and J. E. Haber**. *Saccharomyces* Ku70, Mre11/Rad50 and RPA proteins regulate adaptation to G2/M arrest after DNA damage. Cell **94:**399-409 (1998).
293. **Lee, S. E., F. Paques, J. Sylvan, and J. E. Haber**. Role of yeast *SIR* genes and mating type in directing DNA double-strand breaks to homologous and non-homologous repair paths. Curr. Biol. **9:**767-770 (1999).
294. **Lewis, L. K., and M. A. Resnick**. Tying up loose ends: nonhomologous end-joining in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Mutat. Res. **451:**71-89 (2000).
295. **Lewis, L. K., J. W. Westmoreland, and M. A. Resnick**. Repair of endonuclease-induced double-strand breaks in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*: essential role for genes associated with nonhomologous end-joining. Genetics **152:**1513-1529 (1999).
296. **Li, B., and L. Comai**. Functional interaction between Ku and the Werner syndrome protein in DNA end processing. J. Biol. Chem. **275:**28349-28352 (2000).
297. **Li, J., and M. D. Baker**. Use of a small palindrome genetic marker to investigate mechanisms of double-strand-break repair in mammalian cells. Genetics **154:**1281-1289 (2000).
298. **Li, L., C. A. Peterson, X. Lu, P. Wei, and R. J. Legerski**. Interstrand cross-links induce DNA synthesis in damaged and undamaged plasmids in mammalian cell extracts. Mol. Cell. Biol. **19:**5619-5630 (1999).
299. **Li, M. J., and N. Maizels**. Nuclear Rad51 foci induced by DNA damage are distinct from Rad51 foci associated with B cell activation and recombination. Exp. Cell Res. **237:**93-100 (1997).
300. **Liang, F., M. Han, P. J. Romanienko, and M. Jasin**. Homology-directed repair is a major double-strand break repair pathway in mammalian cells. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **95:**5172-5177 (1998).
301. **Liang, F., P. J. Romanienko, D. T. Weaver, P. A. Jeggo, and M. Jasin**. Chromosomal double-strand break repair in Ku80-deficient cells. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **93:**8929-8933 (1996).

302. **Lieber, M. R.** The biochemistry and biological significance of nonhomologous DNA end joining: an essential repair process in multicellular eukaryotes. Genes Cells **4**:77-85 (1999).
303. **Liefshitz, B., A. Parket, R. Maya, and M. Kupiec**. The role of DNA repair genes in recombination between repeated sequences in yeast. Genetics **140**:1199-1211 (1995).
304. **Liefshitz, B., R. Steinlauf, A. Friedl, F. Eckardt-Schupp, and M. Kupiec**. Genetic interactions between mutants of the 'error-prone' repair group of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* and their effect on recombination and mutagenesis. Mutat. Res. **407**:135-145 (1998).
305. **Lim, D. S., and P. Hasty**. A mutation in mouse *rad51* results in an early embryonic lethal that is suppressed by a mutation in p53. Mol. Cell. Biol. **16**:7133-7143 (1996).
306. **Lim, D. S., S. T. Kim, B. Xu, R. S. Maser, J. Lin, J. H. Petrini, and M. B. Kastan**. ATM phosphorylates p95/nbs1 in an S-phase checkpoint pathway. Nature **404**:613-617 (2000).
307. **Lin, F. L., K. Sperle, and N. Sternberg**. Model for homologous recombination during transfer of DNA into mouse L cells: role for DNA ends in the recombination process. Mol. Cell. Biol. **4**:1020-1034 (1984).
308. **Lindor, N. M., E. M. Devries, V. V. Michels, C. R. Schad, S. M. Jalal, K. M. Donovan, W. A. Smithson, L. K. Kvols, S. N. Thibodeau, and G. W. Dewald**. Rothmund-Thomson syndrome in siblings: evidence for acquired in vivo mosaicism. Clin. Genet. **49**:124-129 (1996).
309. **Lisby, M., R. Rothstein, and U. H. Mortensen**. Rad52 forms DNA repair and recombination centers during S phase. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **98**:8276-8282 (2001).
310. **Liu, N., J. E. Lamerdin, R. S. Tebbs, D. Schild, J. D. Tucker, M. R. Shen, K. W. Brookman, M. J. Siciliano, C. A. Walter, W. Fan, L. S. Narayana, Z. Q. Zhou, A. W. Adamson, K. J. Sorensen, D. J. Chen, N. J. Jones, and L. H. Thompson**. XRCC2 and XRCC3, new human Rad51-family members, promote chromosome stability and protect against DNA cross-links and other damages. Mol. Cell **1**:783-793 (1998).
311. **Liu, N., J. E. Lamerdin, J. D. Tucker, Z. Q. Zhou, C. A. Walter, J. S. Albala, D. B. Busch, and L. H. Thompson**. The human *XRCC9* gene corrects chromosomal instability and mutagen sensitivities in CHO UV40 cells. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **94**:9232-9237 (1997).
312. **Liu, Y., M. Li, E. Y. Lee, and N. Maizels**. Localization and dynamic relocalization of mammalian Rad52 during the cell cycle and in response to DNA damage. Curr. Biol. **9**:975-978 (1999).
313. **Liu, Y., and N. Maizels**. Coordinated response of mammalian Rad51 and Rad52 to DNA damage. EMBO Rep. **1**:85-90 (2000).
314. **Lo Ten Foe, J. R., M. A. Rooimans, L. Bosnoyan-Collins, N. Alon, M. Wijker, L. Parker, J. Lightfoot, M. Carreau, D. F. Callen, A. Savoia, N. C. Cheng, C. G. van Berkel, M. H. Strunk, J. J. Gille, G. Pals, F. A. Kruyt, J. C. Pronk, F. Arwert, M. Buchwald, and H. Joenje**. Expression cloning of a cDNA for the major Fanconi anaemia gene, *FAA*. Nat. Genet. **14**:320-323 (1996).
315. **Lovett, S. T.** Sequence of the *RAD55* gene of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*: similarity of *RAD55* to prokaryotic RecA and other RecA-like proteins. Gene **142**:103-106 (1994).
316. **Lowndes, N. F., and J. R. Murguia**. Sensing and responding to DNA damage. Curr. Opin. Genet. Dev. **10**:17-25 (2000).
317. **Luo, G., I. M. Santoro, L. D. McDaniel, I. Nishijima, M. Mills, H. Youssoufian, H. Vogel, R. A. Schultz, and A. Bradley**. Cancer predisposition caused by elevated mitotic recombination in Bloom mice. Nat. Genet. **26**:424-429 (2000).
318. **Luo, G., M. S. Yao, C. F. Bender, M. Mills, A. R. Bladl, A. Bradley, and J. H. Petrini**. Disruption of mRad50 causes embryonic stem cell lethality, abnormal embryonic development, and sensitivity to ionizing radiation. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **96**:7376-7381 (1999).

319. **Magana-Schwencke, N., and D. Averbeck.** Repair of exogenous (plasmid) DNA damaged by photoaddition of 8- methoxypsoralen in the yeast *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Mutat. Res. **251**:123-131 (1991).
320. **Magana-Schwencke, N., J. A. Henriques, R. Chanet, and E. Moustacchi.** The fate of 8-methoxypsoralen photoinduced crosslinks in nuclear and mitochondrial yeast DNA: comparison of wild-type and repair-deficient strains. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **79**:1722-1726 (1982).
321. **Malinge, J. M., M. J. Giraud-Panis, and M. Leng.** Interstrand cross-links of cisplatin induce striking distortions in DNA. J. Inorg. Biochem. **77**:23-29 (1999).
322. **Malkova, A., E. L. Ivanov, and J. E. Haber.** Double-strand break repair in the absence of *RAD51* in yeast: a possible role for break-induced DNA replication. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **93**:7131-7136 (1996).
323. **Malkova, A., L. Signon, C. B. Schaefer, M. L. Naylor, J. F. Theis, C. S. Newlon, and J. E. Haber.** *RAD51*-independent break-induced replication to repair a broken chromosome depends on a distant enhancer site. Genes Dev. **15**:1055-1060 (2001).
324. **Malone, R. E., and R. E. Esposito.** The *RAD52* gene is required for homothallic interconversion of mating types and spontaneous mitotic recombination in yeast. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **77**:503-507 (1980).
325. **Marians, K. J.** Replication and recombination intersect. Curr. Opin. Genet. Dev. **10**:151-156 (2000).
326. **Marmorstein, L. Y., A. V. Kinev, G. K. Chan, D. A. Bochar, H. Beniya, J. A. Epstein, T. J. Yen, and R. Shiekhattar.** A human BRCA2 complex containing a structural DNA binding component influences cell cycle progression. Cell **104**:247-257 (2001).
327. **Marmorstein, L. Y., T. Ouchi, and S. A. Aaronson.** The *BRCA2* gene product functionally interacts with p53 and RAD51. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **95**:13869-13874 (1998).
328. **Maser, R. S., K. J. Monsen, B. E. Nelms, and J. H. J. Petrini.** hMre11 and hRad50 nuclear foci are induced during the normal cellular response to DNA double-strand breaks. Mol. Cell. Biol. **17**:6087-6096 (1997).
329. **Masutani, C., R. Kusumoto, A. Yamada, N. Dohmae, M. Yokoi, M. Yuasa, M. Araki, S. Iwai, K. Takio, and F. Hanaoka.** The *XPV* (xeroderma pigmentosum variant) gene encodes human DNA polymerase eta. Nature **399**:700-704 (1999).
330. **Masutani, C., K. Sugasawa, J. Yanagisawa, T. Sonoyama, M. Ui, T. Enomoto, K. Takio, K. Tanaka, P. J. van der Spek, D. Bootsma, and et al.** Purification and cloning of a nucleotide excision repair complex involving the xeroderma pigmentosum group C protein and a human homologue of yeast *RAD23*. EMBO J. **13**:1831-1843 (1994).
331. **Matsuda, M., K. Miyagawa, M. Takahashi, T. Fukuda, T. Kataoka, T. Asahara, H. Inui, M. Watatani, M. Yasutomi, N. Kamada, K. Dohi, and K. Kamiya.** Mutations in the *RAD54* recombination gene in primary cancers. Oncogene **18**:3427-3430 (1999).
332. **Mazin, A. V., C. J. Bornarth, J. A. Solinger, W. D. Heyer, and S. C. Kowalczykowski.** Rad54 protein is targeted to pairing loci by the Rad51 nucleoprotein filament. Mol. Cell **6**:583-592 (2000).
333. **Mazin, A. V., E. Zaitseva, P. Sung, and S. C. Kowalczykowski.** Tailed duplex DNA is the preferred substrate for Rad51 protein-mediated homologous pairing. EMBO J. **19**:1148-1156 (2000).
334. **McDonald, J. P., A. S. Levine, and R. Woodgate.** The *Saccharomyces cerevisiae RAD30* gene, a homologue of *Escherichia coli dinB* and *umuC*, is DNA damage inducible and functions in a novel error-free postreplication repair mechanism. Genetics **147**:1557-1568 (1997).
335. **McDonald, J. P., V. Rapic-Otrin, J. A. Epstein, B. C. Broughton, X. Wang, A. R.**

**Lehmann, D. J. Wolgemuth, and R. Woodgate**. Novel human and mouse homologs of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* DNA polymerase eta. Genomics **60:**20-30 (1999).

336. **McHugh, P. J., R. D. Gill, R. Waters, and J. A. Hartley**. Excision repair of nitrogen mustard-DNA adducts in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Nucleic Acids Res. **27:**3259-3266 (1999).
337. **McHugh, P. J., W. R. Sones, and J. A. Hartley**. Repair of intermediate structures produced at DNA interstrand cross-links in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Mol. Cell. Biol. **20:**3425-3433 (2000).
338. **McIlwraith, M. J., E. Van Dyck, J. Y. Masson, A. Z. Stasiak, A. Stasiak, and S. C. West**. Reconstitution of the strand invasion step of double-strand break repair using human rad51, rad52 and RPA proteins. J. Mol. Biol. **304:**151-164 (2000).
339. **McMahon, L. W., C. E. Walsh, and M. W. Lambert**. Human alpha spectrin II and the Fanconi anemia proteins FANCA and FANCC interact to form a nuclear complex. J. Biol. Chem. **274:**32904-32908 (1999).
340. **McWhir, J., J. Selfridge, D. J. Harrison, S. Squires, and D. W. Melton**. Mice with DNA repair gene (*ERCC-1*) deficiency have elevated levels of p53, liver nuclear abnormalities and die before weaning. Nat. Genet. **5:**217-224 (1993).
341. **Medhurst, A. L., P. A. Huber, Q. Waisfisz, J. P. de Winter, and C. G. Mathew**. Direct interactions of the five known Fanconi anaemia proteins suggest a common functional pathway. Hum. Mol. Genet. **10:**423-429 (2001).
342. **Meira, L. B., N. Magana-Schwencke, D. Averbeck, and J. A. Henriques**. Involvement of the *PS03* gene of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* in intrachromosomal mitotic recombination and gene amplification. Mol. Gen. Genet. **245:**750-759 (1994).
343. **Melton, D., A. M. Ketchen, F. Nuñez, S. Bonatti-Abbondandolo, A. Abbondandolo, S. Squires, and R. Johnson**. Cells from *ERCC1*-deficient mice show increased genome instability and a reduced frequency of S-phase-dependent illegitimate chromosome exchange but a normal frequency of homologous recombination. J. Cell Sci. **111:**395-404 (1998).
344. **Meniel, V., N. Magana-Schwencke, and D. Averbeck**. Preferential repair in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae rad* mutants after induction of interstrand cross-links by 8-methoxypsoralen plus UVA. Mutagenesis **10:**543-548 (1995).
345. **Meniel, V., N. Magana-Schwencke, D. Averbeck, and R. Waters**. Preferential incision of interstrand crosslinks induced by 8-methoxypsoralen plus UVA in yeast during the cell cycle. Mutat. Res. **384:**23-32 (1997).
346. **Meyn, M. S.** Ataxia-telangiectasia, cancer and the pathobiology of the ATM gene. Clin. Genet. **55:**289-304. (1999).
347. **Michelson, R. J., and T. Weinert**. Closing the gaps among a web of DNA repair disorders. Bioessays **22:**966-969 (2000).
348. **Miller, R. D., L. Prakash, and S. Prakash**. Genetic control of excision of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* interstrand DNA cross-links induced by psoralen plus near-UV light. Mol. Cell. Biol. **2:**939-948 (1982).
349. **Milne, G. T., S. Jin, K. B. Shannon, and D. T. Weaver**. Mutations in two Ku homologs define a DNA end-joining repair pathway in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Mol. Cell. Biol. **16:**4189-4198 (1996).
350. **Milne, G. T., and D. T. Weaver**. Dominant negative alleles of *RAD52* reveal a DNA repair/recombination complex including Rad51 and Rad52. Genes Dev. **7:**1755-1765 (1993).
351. **Misra, R. R., and J. M. Vos**. Defective replication of psoralen adducts detected at the gene-specific level in xeroderma pigmentosum variant cells. Mol. Cell. Biol. **13:**1002-1012 (1993).
352. **Miyazaki, W. Y., and T. L. Orr-Weaver**. Sister-chromatid cohesion in mitosis and meiosis. Annu. Rev. Genet. **28:**167-187 (1994).

353. **Modesti, M., and R. Kanaar**. Homologous recombination: from model organisms to human disease. Genome Biol. **2**:1014.1-1014.5 (2001).
354. **Moens, P. B., R. Freire, M. Tarsounas, B. Spyropoulos, and S. P. Jackson**. Expression and nuclear localization of BLM, a chromosome stability protein mutated in Bloom's syndrome, suggest a role in recombination during meiotic prophase. J. Cell Sci. **113**:663-672 (2000).
355. **Moore, J. K., and J. E. Haber**. Cell cycle and genetic requirements of two pathways of nonhomologous end-joining repair of double-strand breaks in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Mol. Cell. Biol. **16**:2164-2173 (1996).
356. **Moreau, S., J. R. Ferguson, and L. S. Symington**. The nuclease activity of Mre11 is required for meiosis but not for mating type switching, end joining, or telomere maintenance. Mol. Cell. Biol. **19**:556-566 (1999).
357. **Morrison, A., R. B. Christensen, J. Alley, A. K. Beck, E. G. Bernstine, J. F. Lemontt, and C. W. Lawrence**. *REV3*, a *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* gene whose function is required for induced mutagenesis, is predicted to encode a nonessential DNA polymerase. J. Bacteriol. **171**:5659-5667 (1989).
358. **Morrison, C., and S. Takeda**. Genetic analysis of homologous DNA recombination in vertebrate somatic cells. Int. J. Biochem. Cell. Biol. **32**:817-831 (2000).
359. **Morrow, D. M., C. Connelly, and P. Hieter**. "Break copy" duplication: a model for chromosome fragment formation in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Genetics **147**:371-382 (1997).
360. **Mortensen, U. H., C. Bendixen, I. Sunjevaric, and R. Rothstein**. DNA strand annealing is promoted by the yeast Rad52 protein. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **93**:10729-10734 (1996).
361. **Moshous, D., I. Callebaut, R. de Chasseval, B. Corneo, M. Cavazzana-Calvo, F. Le Deist, I. Tezcan, O. Sanal, Y. Bertrand, N. Philippe, A. Fischer, and J. P. de Villartay**. Artemis, a novel DNA double-strand break repair/V(D)J recombination protein, is mutated in human severe combined immune deficiency. Cell **105**:177-186 (2001).
362. **Moynahan, M. E., J. W. Chiu, B. H. Koller, and M. Jasin**. Brca1 controls homology-directed DNA repair. Mol. Cell **4**:511-518 (1999).
363. **Moynahan, M. E., T. Y. Cui, and M. Jasin**. Homology-directed dna repair, mitomycin-c resistance, and chromosome stability is restored with correction of a *brca1* mutation. Cancer Res. **61**:4842-4850 (2001).
364. **Moynahan, M. E., and M. Jasin**. Loss of heterozygosity induced by a chromosomal double-strand break. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **94**:8988-8993 (1997).
365. **Moynahan, M. E., A. J. Pierce, and M. Jasin**. BRCA2 is required for homology-directed repair of chromosomal breaks. Mol. Cell **7**:263-272 (2001).
366. **Mu, D., T. Bessho, L. V. Nechev, D. J. Chen, T. M. Harris, J. E. Hearst, and A. Sancar**. DNA interstrand cross-links induce futile repair synthesis in mammalian cell extracts. Mol. Cell. Biol. **20**:2446-2454 (2000).
367. **Murakumo, Y., T. Roth, H. Ishii, D. Rasio, S. Numata, C. M. Croce, and R. Fishel**. A human *REV7* homolog that interacts with the polymerase zeta catalytic subunit hREV3 and the spindle assembly checkpoint protein hMAD2. J. Biol. Chem. **275**:4391-4397 (2000).
368. **Myung, K., C. Chen, and R. D. Kolodner**. Multiple pathways cooperate in the suppression of genome instability in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Nature **411**:1073-1076 (2001).
369. **Nagase, T., N. Miyajima, A. Tanaka, T. Sazuka, N. Seki, S. Sato, S. Tabata, K. Ishikawa, Y. Kawarabayasi, H. Kotani, and et al.** Prediction of the coding sequences of unidentified human genes. III. The coding sequences of 40 new genes (KIAA0081-KIAA0120) deduced by analysis of cDNA clones from human cell line KG-1 (supplement). DNA Res. **2**:51-59 (1995).
370. **Nassif, N., J. Penney, S. Pal, W. R. Engels, and G. B. Gloor**. Efficient copying of nonhomologous sequences from ectopic sites via P- element-induced gap repair. Mol. Cell. Biol. **14**:1613-1625 (1994).

371. **Nelms, B. E., R. S. Maser, J. F. MacKay, M. G. Lagally, and J. H. J. Petrini**. *In situ* visualization of DNA double-strand break repair in human fibroblasts. Science **280:**590-592 (1998).
372. **Nelson, H. H., D. B. Sweetser, and J. A. Nickoloff**. Effects of terminal nonhomology and homeology on double-strand-break-induced gene conversion tract directionality. Mol. Cell. Biol. **16:**2951-2957 (1996).
373. **Nelson, J. R., C. W. Lawrence, and D. C. Hinkle**. Deoxycytidyl transferase activity of yeast REV1 protein. Nature **382:**729-731 (1996).
374. **Nelson, J. R., C. W. Lawrence, and D. C. Hinkle**. Thymine-thymine dimer bypass by yeast DNA polymerase zeta. Science **272:**1646-1649 (1996).
375. **New, J. H., T. Sugiyama, E. Zaitseva, and S. C. Kowalczykowski**. Rad52 protein stimulates DNA strand exchange by Rad51 and replication protein A. Nature **391:**407-410 (1998).
376. **Nickoloff, J. A.** Transcription enhances intrachromosomal homologous recombination in mammalian cells. Mol. Cell. Biol. **12:**5311-5318 (1992).
377. **Nickoloff, J. A., J. D. Singer, M. F. Hoekstra, and F. Heffron**. Double-strand breaks stimulate alternative mechanisms of recombination repair. J. Mol. Biol. **207:**527-541 (1989).
378. **Ogawa, H., K. Johzuka, T. Nakagawa, S. H. Leem, and A. H. Hagihara**. Functions of the yeast meiotic recombination genes, *MRE11* and *MRE2*. Adv. Biophys. **31:**67-76 (1995).
379. **O'Neill, C. F., B. Koberle, J. R. Masters, and L. R. Kelland**. Gene-specific repair of Pt/DNA lesions and induction of apoptosis by the oral platinum drug JM216 in three human ovarian carcinoma cell lines sensitive and resistant to cisplatin. Br. J. Cancer **81:**1294-1303 (1999).
380. **O'Regan, P., C. Wilson, S. Townsend, and J. Thacker**. XRCC2 is a nuclear RAD51-like protein, required for damage-dependent RAD51 focus formation without the need for ATP binding. J. Biol. Chem. **11:**11 (2001).
381. **Oshige, M., N. Aoyagi, P. V. Harris, K. C. Burtis, and K. Sakaguchi**. A new DNA polymerase species from *Drosophila melanogaster*: a probable *mus308* gene product. Mutat. Res. **433:**183-192 (1999).
382. **Otsuki, T., J. Wang, I. Demuth, M. Digweed, and J. M. Liu**. Assessment of mitomycin C sensitivity in Fanconi anemia complementation group C gene (Fac) knock-out mouse cells. Int. J. Hematol. **67:**243-248 (1998).
383. **Ozenberger, B. A., and G. S. Roeder**. A unique pathway of double-strand break repair operates in tandemly repeated genes. Mol. Cell. Biol. **11:**1222-1231 (1991).
384. **Pang, Q., T. A. Christianson, W. Keeble, J. Diaz, G. R. Faulkner, C. Reifsteck, S. Olson, and G. C. Bagby**. The Fanconi anemia complementation group C gene product: structural evidence of multifunctionality. Blood **98:**1392-1401 (2001).
385. **Paques, F., and J. E. Haber**. Two pathways for removal of nonhomologous DNA ends during double-strand break repair in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Mol. Cell. Biol. **17:**6765-6771 (1997).
386. **Paques, F., and J. E. Haber**. Multiple pathways of recombination induced by double-strand breaks in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Microbiol. Mol. Biol. Rev. **63:**349-404 (1999).
387. **Paques, F., W. Y. Leung, and J. E. Haber**. Expansions and contractions in a tandem repeat induced by double-strand break repair. Mol. Cell. Biol. **18:**2045-2054 (1998).
388. **Paques, F., G. F. Richard, and J. E. Haber**. Expansions and contractions in 36-bp minisatellites by gene conversion in yeast. Genetics **158:**155-166 (2001).
389. **Paquet, F., M. Boudvillain, G. Lancelot, and M. Leng**. NMR solution structure of a DNA dodecamer containing a transplatin interstrand GN7-CN3 cross-link. Nucleic Acids Res. **27:**4261-4268 (1999).
390. **Parket, A., O. Inbar, and M. Kupiec**. Recombination of Ty elements in yeast can be induced

by a double-strand break. Genetics **140:**67-77 (1995).
391. **Parsons, C. A., P. Baumann, E. Van Dyck, and S. C. West**. Precise binding of single-stranded DNA termini by human RAD52 protein. EMBO J. **19:**4175-4181 (2000).
392. **Patterson, G. H., S. M. Knobel, W. D. Sharif, S. R. Kain, and D. W. Piston**. Use of the green fluorescent protein and its mutants in quantitative fluorescence microscopy. Biophys. J. **73:**2782-2790 (1997).
393. **Paull, T. T., and M. Gellert**. The 3' to 5' exonuclease activity of Mre11 facilitates repair of DNA double-strand breaks. Mol. Cell **1:**969-979 (1998).
394. **Paull, T. T., and M. Gellert**. Nbs1 potentiates ATP-driven DNA unwinding and endonuclease cleavage by the Mre11/Rad50 complex. Genes Dev. **13:**1276-1288 (1999).
395. **Pazin, M. J., and J. T. Kadonaga**. SWI2/SNF2 and related proteins: ATP-driven motors that disrupt protein- DNA interactions? Cell **88:**737-740 (1997).
396. **Peiffer-Schneider, S., F. C. Noonan, D. G. Mutch, S. B. Simpkins, T. Herzog, J. Rader, A. Elbendary, D. J. Gersell, K. Call, and P. J. Goodfellow**. Mapping an endometrial cancer tumor suppressor gene at 10q25 and development of a bacterial clone contig for the consensus deletion interval. Genomics **52:**9-16 (1998).
397. **Perego, P., S. Romanelli, N. Carenini, I. Magnani, R. Leone, A. Bonetti, A. Paolicchi, and F. Zunino**. Ovarian cancer cisplatin-resistant cell lines: multiple changes including collateral sensitivity to Taxol. Ann. Oncol. **9:**423-430 (1998).
398. **Petes, T. D., R. E. Malone, and L. S. Symington**. Recombination in yeast. The Molecular and Cellular Biology of the Yeast *Saccharomyces* (Broach, J.R., Pringle, J.R. and Jones, E.W., eds.) pp.407-521, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, Cold Spring Harbor. (1991).
399. **Petrini, J. H. J., D. A. Bressan, and M. S. Yao**. The RAD52 epistasis group in mammalian double strand break repair. Semin. Immunol. **9:**181-188 (1997).
400. **Petukhova, G., S. Stratton, and P. Sung**. Catalysis of homologous DNA pairing by yeast Rad51 and Rad54 proteins. Nature **393:**91-94 (1998).
401. **Petukhova, G., S. A. Stratton, and P. Sung**. Single strand DNA binding and annealing activities in the yeast recombination factor Rad59. J. Biol. Chem. **274:**33839-33842 (1999).
402. **Petukhova, G., P. Sung, and H. Klein**. Promotion of Rad51-dependent D-loop formation by yeast recombination factor Rdh54/Tid1. Genes Dev. **14:**2206-2215 (2000).
403. **Petukhova, G., S. Van Komen, S. Vergano, H. Klein, and P. Sung**. Yeast rad54 promotes Rad51-dependent homologous DNA pairing via ATP hydrolysis-driven change in DNA double helix conformation. J. Biol. Chem. **274:**29453-29462 (1999).
404. **Pfeiffer, P., W. Goedecke, and G. Obe**. Mechanisms of DNA double-strand break repair and their potential to induce chromosomal aberrations. Mutagenesis **15:**289-302 (2000).
405. **Pierce, A. J., R. D. Johnson, L. H. Thompson, and M. Jasin**. XRCC3 promotes homology-directed repair of DNA damage in mammalian cells. Genes Dev. **13:**2633-2638 (1999).
406. **Piette, J., H. B. Gamper, A. van de Vorst, and J. E. Hearst**. Mutagenesis induced by site specifically placed 4'-hydroxymethyl-4,5',8-trimethylpsoralen adducts. Nucleic Acids Res. **16:**9961-9977 (1988).
407. **Pittman, D. L., and J. C. Schimenti**. Midgestation lethality in mice deficient for the *RecA*-related gene, *Rad51d/Rad51l3*. Genesis **26:**167-173 (2000).
408. **Pittman, D. L., L. R. Weinberg, and J. C. Schimenti**. Identification, characterization, and genetic mapping of *Rad51d*, a new mouse and human *RAD51/RecA*-related gene. Genomics **49:**103-111 (1998).
409. **Pluth, J. M., L. M. Fried, and C. U. Kirchgessner**. Severe combined immunodeficient cells expressing mutant *hRAD54* exhibit a marked DNA double-strand break repair and error-prone chromosome repair defect. Cancer Res. **61:**2649-2655 (2001).
410. **Povirk, L. F., and D. E. Shuker**. DNA damage and mutagenesis induced by nitrogen

mustards. Mutat. Res. **318:**205-226 (1994).
411. **Prado, F., and A. Aguilera.** Role of reciprocal exchange, one-ended invasion crossover and single-strand annealing on inverted and direct repeat recombination in yeast: different requirements for the *RAD1*, *RAD10*, and *RAD52* genes. Genetics **139:**109-123 (1995).
412. **Preuss, I., R. Thust, and B. Kaina.** Protective effect of O6-methylguanine-DNA methyltransferase (MGMT) on the cytotoxic and recombinogenic activity of different antineoplastic drugs. Int. J. Cancer **65:**506-512 (1996).
413. **Prise, K. M., G. Ahnstrom, M. Belli, J. Carlsson, D. Frankenberg, J. Kiefer, M. Lobrich, B. D. Michael, J. Nygren, G. Simone, and B. Stenerlow.** A review of dsb induction data for varying quality radiations. Int. J. Radiat. Biol. **74:**173-184 (1998).
414. **Pritsos, C. A., and A. C. Sartorelli.** Generation of reactive oxygen radicals through bioactivation of mitomycin antibiotics. Cancer Res. **46:**3528-3532 (1986).
415. **Radcliffe, P. A., K. M. Binley, J. Trevethick, M. Hall, and P. E. Sudbery.** Filamentous growth of the budding yeast *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* induced by overexpression of the *WHI2* gene. Microbiology **143:**1867-1876 (1997).
416. **Raderschall, E., E. I. Golub, and T. Haaf.** Nuclear foci of mammalian recombination proteins are located at single-stranded DNA regions formed after DNA damage. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **96:**1921-1926 (1999).
417. **Raha, M., G. Wang, M. M. Seidman, and P. M. Glazer.** Mutagenesis by third-strand-directed psoralen adducts in repair-deficient human cells: high frequency and altered spectrum in a xeroderma pigmentosum variant. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **93:**2941-2946 (1996).
418. **Rattray, A. J., C. B. McGill, B. K. Shafer, and J. N. Strathern.** Fidelity of Mitotic Double-Strand-Break Repair in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. A role for *sae2/com1*. Genetics **158:**109-122 (2001).
419. **Rattray, A. J., and L. S. Symington.** Multiple pathways for homologous recombination in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Genetics **139:**45-56 (1995).
420. **Ray, A., I. Siddiqi, A. L. Kolodkin, and F. W. Stahl.** Intra-chromosomal gene conversion induced by a DNA double-strand break in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. J. Mol. Biol. **201:**247-260 (1988).
421. **Reddy, G., E. I. Golub, and C. M. Radding.** Human Rad52 protein promotes single-strand DNA annealing followed by branch migration. Mutat. Res. **377:**53-59 (1997).
422. **Rice, M. C., S. T. Smith, F. Bullrich, P. Havre, and E. B. Kmiec.** Isolation of human and mouse genes based on homology to *REC2*, a recombinational repair gene from the fungus *Ustilago maydis*. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **94:**7417-22 (1997).
423. **Richard, G. F., B. Dujon, and J. E. Haber.** Double-strand break repair can lead to high frequencies of deletions within short CAG/CTG trinucleotide repeats. Mol. Gen. Genet. **261:**871-882 (1999).
424. **Richard, M., N. Gusew, A. Belmaaza, and P. Chartrand.** Homologous junctions formed between a vector and human genomic repetitive LINE-1 elements as a result of one-sided invasion. Somat. Cell. Mol. Genet. **23:**75-81 (1997).
425. **Richardson, C., and M. Jasin.** Coupled homologous and nonhomologous repair of a double-strand break preserves genomic integrity in mammalian cells. Mol. Cell. Biol. **20:**9068-9075 (2000).
426. **Richardson, C., M. E. Moynahan, and M. Jasin.** Double-strand break repair by interchromosomal recombination: suppression of chromosomal translocations. Genes Dev. **12:**3831-3842 (1998).
427. **Richter, D., E. Niegemann, and M. Brendel.** Molecular structure of the DNA cross-link repair gene *SNM1* (*PSO2*) of the yeast *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Mol. Gen. Genet. **231:**194-200 (1992).

428. **Rijkers, T., J. Van Den Ouweland, B. Morolli, A. G. Rolink, W. M. Baarends, P. P. H. Van Sloun, P. H. M. Lohman, and A. Pastink**. Targeted inactivation of mouse *RAD52* reduces homologous recombination but not resistance to ionizing radiation. Mol. Cell. Biol. **18**:6423-6429 (1998).
429. **Rink, S. M., and P. B. Hopkins**. A mechlorethamine-induced DNA interstrand cross-link bends duplex DNA. Biochemistry **34**:1439-1445 (1995).
430. **Ristic, D., C. Wyman, C. Paulusma, and R. Kanaar**. The architecture of the human Rad54-DNA complex provides evidence for protein translocation along DNA. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **98**:8454-8460 (2001).
431. **Roche, H., R. D. Gietz, and B. A. Kunz**. Specificities of the *Saccharomyces cerevisiae rad6*, *rad18*, and *rad52* mutators exhibit different degrees of dependence on the *REV3* gene product, a putative nonessential DNA polymerase. Genetics **140**:443-456 (1995).
432. **Roth, D. B., and J. H. Wilson**. Nonhomologous recombination in mammalian cells: role for short sequence homologies in the joining reaction. Mol. Cell. Biol. **6**:4295-4304 (1986).
433. **Rothkamm, K., M. Kuhne, P. A. Jeggo, and M. Lobrich**. Radiation-induced genomic rearrangements formed by nonhomologous end-joining of DNA double-strand breaks. Cancer Res. **61**:3886-3893 (2001).
434. **Rothstein, R., B. Michel, and S. Gangloff**. Replication fork pausing and recombination or "gimme a break". Genes Dev. **14**:1-10 (2000).
435. **Rouet, P., F. Smih, and M. Jasin**. Expression of a site-specific endonuclease stimulates homologous recombination in mammalian cells. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **91**:6064-6068 (1994).
436. **Rouet, P., F. Smih, and M. Jasin**. Introduction of double-strand breaks into the genome of mouse cells by expression of a rare-cutting endonuclease. Mol. Cell. Biol. **14**:8096-8106 (1994).
437. **Rudin, N., E. Sugarman, and J. E. Haber**. Genetic and physical analysis of double-strand break repair and recombination in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Genetics **122**:519-534 (1989).
438. **Ruhland, A., E. Haase, W. Siede, and M. Brendel**. Isolation of yeast mutants sensitive to the bifunctional alkylating agent nitrogen mustard. Mol. Gen. Genet. **181**:346-351 (1981).
439. **Ruhland, A., M. Kircher, F. Wilborn, and M. Brendel**. A yeast mutant specifically sensitive to bifunctional alkylation. Mutat. Res. **91**:457-462 (1981).
440. **Sabapathy, K., M. Klemm, R. Jaenisch, and E. F. Wagner**. Regulation of ES cell differentiation by functional and conformational modulation of p53. EMBO J. **16**:6217-6229 (1997).
441. **Saeki, T., C. Cassier, and E. Moustacchi**. Induction in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* of mitotic recombination by mono and bifunctional agents: Comparison of the *pso2-1* and *rad52* repair deficient mutants to the wild-type. Mol. Gen. Genet. **190**:255-264 (1983).
442. **Sage, E., E. A. Drobetsky, and E. Moustacchi**. 8-Methoxypsoralen induced mutations are highly targeted at crosslinkable sites of photoaddition on the non-transcribed strand of a mammalian chromosomal gene. EMBO J. **12**:397-402 (1993).
443. **Sakamoto, S., K. Nishikawa, S. J. Heo, M. Goto, Y. Furuichi, and A. Shimamoto**. Werner helicase relocates into nuclear foci in response to DNA damaging agents and co-localizes with RPA and Rad51. Genes Cells **6**:421-430 (2001).
444. **Sala-Trepat, M., D. Rouillard, M. Escarceller, A. Laquerbe, E. Moustacchi, and D. Papadopoulo**. Arrest of S-phase progression is impaired in Fanconi anemia cells. Exp. Cell Res. **260**:208-215 (2000).
445. **Sandor, Z., and A. Bredberg**. Triple helix directed psoralen adducts induce a low frequency of recombination in an SV40 shuttle vector. Biochim. Biophys. Acta **1263**:235-240 (1995).
446. **Saparbaev, M., L. Prakash, and S. Prakash**. Requirement of mismatch repair genes *MSH2*

and *MSH3* in the *RAD1-RAD10* pathway of mitotic recombination in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Genetics **142:**727-736 (1996).

447. **Sargent, R. G., M. A. Brenneman, and J. H. Wilson**. Repair of site-specific double-strand breaks in a mammalian chromosome by homologous and illegitimate recombination. Mol. Cell. Biol. **17:**267-277 (1997).
448. **Sargent, R. G., J. L. Meservy, B. D. Perkins, A. E. Kilburn, Z. Intody, G. M. Adair, R. S. Nairn, and J. H. Wilson**. Role of the nucleotide excision repair gene *ERCC1* in formation of recombination-dependent rearrangements in mammalian cells. Nucleic Acids Res. **28:**3771-3778 (2000).
449. **Saul, D. J., and P. E. Sudbery**. Molecular cloning of *WHI2*, a gene involved in the regulation of cell proliferation in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. J. Gen. Microbiol. **131:**1797-1806 (1985).
450. **Schiestl, R. H., and S. Prakash**. *RAD1*, an excision repair gene of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*, is also involved in recombination. Mol. Cell. Biol. **8:**3619-3626 (1988).
451. **Schild, D., Y. Lio, D. W. Collins, T. Tsomondo, and D. J. Chen**. Evidence for simultaneous protein interactions between human Rad51 paralogs. J. Biol. Chem. **275:**16443-16449 (2000).
452. **Schmuckli-Maurer, J., and W. D. Heyer**. Meiotic recombination in *RAD54* mutants of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Chromosoma **109:**86-93 (2000).
453. **Schwacha, A., and N. Kleckner**. Interhomolog bias during meiotic recombination: meiotic functions promote a highly differentiated interhomolog-only pathway. Cell **90:**1123-1135 (1997).
454. **Scott, B. R., M. A. Pathak, and G. R. Mohn**. Molecular and genetic basis of furocoumarin reactions. Mutat. Res. **39:**29-74 (1976).
455. **Scully, R., J. Chen, A. Plug, Y. Xiao, D. Weaver, J. Feunteun, T. Ashley, and D. M. Livingston**. Association of BRCA1 with Rad51 in mitotic and meiotic cells. Cell **88:**265-275 (1997).
456. **Scully, R., N. Puget, and K. Vlasakova**. DNA polymerase stalling, sister chromatid recombination and the *BRCA* genes. Oncogene **19:**6176-6183 (2000).
457. **Selva, E. M., L. New, G. F. Crouse, and R. S. Lahue**. Mismatch correction acts as a barrier to homeologous recombination in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Genetics **139:**1175-1188 (1995).
458. **Sharan, S. K., M. Morimatsu, U. Albrecht, D. S. Lim, E. Regel, C. Dinh, A. Sands, G. Eichele, P. Hasty, and A. Bradley**. Embryonic lethality and radiation hypersensitivity mediated by Rad51 in mice lacking Brca2. Nature **386:**804-810 (1997).
459. **Sharief, F. S., P. J. Vojta, P. A. Ropp, and W. C. Copeland**. Cloning and chromosomal mapping of the human DNA polymerase theta (*POLQ*), the eighth human DNA polymerase. Genomics **59:**90-96 (1999).
460. **Shen, J. C., M. D. Gray, J. Oshima, and L. A. Loeb**. Characterization of Werner syndrome protein DNA helicase activity: directionality, substrate dependence and stimulation by replication protein A. Nucleic Acids Res. **26:**2879-2885 (1998).
461. **Shen, Z., K. G. Cloud, D. J. Chen, and M. S. Park**. Specific interactions between the human RAD51 and RAD52 proteins. J. Biol. Chem. **271:**148-152 (1996).
462. **Shinohara, A., S. Gasior, T. Ogawa, N. Kleckner, and D. K. Bishop**. *Saccharomyces cerevisiae recA* homologues *RAD51* and *DMC1* have both distinct and overlapping roles in meiotic recombination. Genes Cells **2:**615-629 (1997).
463. **Shinohara, A., M. Shinohara, T. Ohta, S. Matsuda, and T. Ogawa**. Rad52 forms ring structures and co-operates with RPA in single-strand DNA annealing. Genes Cells **3:**145-156 (1998).
464. **Shinohara, M., S. L. Gasior, D. K. Bishop, and A. Shinohara**. Tid1/Rdh54 promotes colocalization of rad51 and dmc1 during meiotic recombination. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **97:**10814-10819 (2000).

465. **Shinohara, M., E. Shita-Yamaguchi, J.-M. Buerstedde, H. Shinagawa, H. Ogawa, and A. Shinohara**. Characterization of the roles of the *Saccharomyces cerevisiae RAD54* gene and a homologue of *RAD54*, *RDH54/TID1*, in mitosis and meiosis. Genetics **147:**1545-1556 (1997).
466. **Shu, Z., S. Smith, L. Wang, M. C. Rice, and E. B. Kmiec**. Disruption of *muREC2/RAD51L1* in mice results in early embryonic lethality which can be partially rescued in a p53(-/-) background. Mol. Cell. Biol. **19:**8686-8693 (1999).
467. **Siede, W., and M. Brendel**. Interactions among genes controlling sensitivity to radiation (*RAD*) and to alkylation by nitrogen mustard (*SNM*) in yeast. Curr. Genet. **5:**33-38 (1982).
468. **Siede, W., and M. Brendel**. Mutant gene *snm2-1ts*, conferring thermoconditional mutagen sensitivity in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* is allelic with *Rad5*. Curr. Genet. **5:**93-95 (1982).
469. **Siede, W., A. A. Friedl, I. Dianova, F. Eckardt-Schupp, and E. C. Friedberg**. The *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* Ku autoantigen homologue affects radiosensitivity only in the absence of homologous recombination. Genetics **142:**91-102 (1996).
470. **Siegsmund, M. J., C. Marx, O. Seemann, B. Schummer, A. Steidler, L. Toktomambetova, K. U. Kohrmann, J. Rassweiler, and P. Alken**. Cisplatin-resistant bladder carcinoma cells: enhanced expression of metallothioneins. Urol. Res. **27:**157-163 (1999).
471. **Signon, L., A. Malkova, M. L. Naylor, H. Klein, and J. E. Haber**. Genetic requirements for *RAD51*- and *RAD54*-independent break-induced replication repair of a chromosomal double-strand break. Mol. Cell. Biol. **21:**2048-2056 (2001).
472. **Sigurdsson, S., K. Trujillo, B. Song, S. Stratton, and P. Sung**. Basis for avid homologous dna strand exchange by human rad51 and rpa. J. Biol. Chem. **276:**8798-8806 (2001).
473. **Sijbers, A. M., W. L. de Laat, R. R. Ariza, M. Biggerstaff, Y. F. Wei, J. G. Moggs, K. C. Carter, B. K. Shell, E. Evans, M. C. de Jong, S. Rademakers, J. de Rooij, N. G. Jaspers, J. H. Hoeijmakers, and R. D. Wood**. Xeroderma pigmentosum group F caused by a defect in a structure- specific DNA repair endonuclease. Cell **86:**811-822 (1996).
474. **Sijbers, A. M., W. L. de Laat, R. R. Ariza, M. Biggerstaff, Y. F. Wei, J. G. Moggs, K. C. Carter, B. K. Shell, E. Evans, M. C. de Jong, S. Rademakers, J. de Rooij, N. G. Jaspers, J. H. Hoeijmakers, and R. D. Wood**. Xeroderma pigmentosum group F caused by a defect in a structure-specific DNA repair endonuclease. Cell **86:**811-822 (1996).
475. **Simon, R., H. Burger, C. Brinkschmidt, W. Bocker, L. Hertle, and H. J. Terpe**. Chromosomal aberrations associated with invasion in papillary superficial bladder cancer. J. Pathol. **185:**345-351 (1998).
476. **Sladek, F. M., M. M. Munn, W. D. Rupp, and P. Howard-Flanders**. *In vitro* repair of psoralen-DNA cross-links by RecA, UvrABC, and the 5'-exonuclease of DNA polymerase I. J. Biol. Chem. **264:**6755-6765 (1989).
477. **Smith, K. N., and A. Nicolas**. Recombination at work for meiosis. Curr. Opin. Genet. Dev. **8:**200-211 (1998).
478. **Snouwaert, J. N., L. C. Gowen, A. M. Latour, A. R. Mohn, A. Xiao, L. DiBiase, and B. H. Koller**. *BRCA1* deficient embryonic stem cells display a decreased homologous recombination frequency and an increased frequency of non-homologous recombination that is corrected by expression of a brca1 transgene. Oncogene **18:**7900-7907 (1999).
479. **Solinger, J. A., and W. D. Heyer**. Rad54 protein stimulates the postsynaptic phase of Rad51 protein-mediated DNA strand exchange. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **98:**8447-8453 (2001).
480. **Solinger, J. A., G. Lutz, T. Sugiyama, S. C. Kowalczykowski, and W. D. Heyer**. Rad54 protein stimulates heteroduplex DNA formation in the synaptic phase of DNA strand exchange via specific interactions with the presynaptic Rad51 nucleoprotein filament. J. Mol. Biol. **307:**1207-1221 (2001).
481. **Sonoda, E., M. S. Sasaki, J.-M. Buerstedde, O. Bezzubova, A. Shinohara, H. Ogawa, M.**

**Takata, Y. Yamaguchi-Iwai, and S. Takeda**. Rad51-deficient vertebrate cells accumulate chromosomal breaks prior to cell death. EMBO J. **17:**598-608 (1998).

482. **Sonoda, E., M. S. Sasaki, C. Morrison, Y. Yamaguchi-Iwai, M. Takata, and S. Takeda**. Sister chromatid exchanges are mediated by homologous recombination in vertebrate cells. Mol. Cell. Biol. **19:**5166-5169 (1999).
483. **Sonoda, E., M. Takata, Y. M. Yamashita, C. Morrison, and S. Takeda**. Homologous DNA recombination in vertebrate cells. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **98:**8388-8394 (2001).
484. **Sorenson, C. M., M. A. Barry, and A. Eastman**. Analysis of events associated with cell cycle arrest at G2 phase and cell death induced by cisplatin. J. Natl. Cancer Inst. **82:**749-755 (1990).
485. **Spielmann, H. P., T. J. Dwyer, J. E. Hearst, and D. E. Wemmer**. Solution structures of psoralen monoadducted and cross-linked DNA oligomers by NMR spectroscopy and restrained molecular dynamics. Biochemistry **34:**12937-12953 (1995).
486. **Spielmann, H. P., T. J. Dwyer, S. S. Sastry, J. E. Hearst, and D. E. Wemmer**. DNA structural reorganization upon conversion of a psoralen furan-side monoadduct to an interstrand cross-link: implications for DNA repair. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. **92:**2345-2349 (1995).
487. **Spillare, E. A., A. I. Robles, X. W. Wang, J. C. Shen, C. E. Yu, G. D. Schellenberg, and C. C. Harris**. p53-mediated apoptosis is attenuated in Werner syndrome cells. Genes Dev. **13:**1355-1360 (1999).
488. **Srivenugopal, K. S.** Formation and disappearance of DNA interstrand cross-links in human colon tumor cell lines with different levels of resistance to chlorozotocin. Biochem. Pharmacol. **43:**1159-1163 (1992).
489. **Stahl, F.** Meiotic recombination in yeast: coronation of the double-strand-break repair model. Cell **87:**965-968 (1996).
490. **Stasiak, A. Z., E. Larquet, A. Stasiak, S. Muller, A. Engel, E. Van Dyck, S. C. West, and E. H. Egelman**. The human Rad52 protein exists as a heptameric ring. Curr. Biol. **10:**337-340 (2000).
491. **Steck, P. A., H. Lin, L. A. Langford, S. A. Jasser, D. Koul, W. K. Yung, and M. A. Pershouse**. Functional and molecular analyses of 10q deletions in human gliomas. Genes Chromosomes Cancer **24:**135-143 (1999).
492. **Stewart, G. S., R. S. Maser, T. Stankovic, D. A. Bressan, M. I. Kaplan, N. G. Jaspers, A. Raams, P. J. Byrd, J. H. Petrini, and A. M. Taylor**. The DNA double-strand break repair gene *hMRE11* is mutated in individuals with an ataxia-telangiectasia-like disorder. Cell **99:**577-587 (1999).
493. **Strathdee, C. A., H. Gavish, W. R. Shannon, and M. Buchwald**. Cloning of cDNAs for Fanconi's anaemia by functional complementation. Nature **356:**763-767 (1992).
494. **Sugawara, N., and J. E. Haber**. Characterization of double-strand break-induced recombination: homology requirements and single-stranded DNA formation. Mol. Cell. Biol. **12:**563-575 (1992).
495. **Sugawara, N., G. Ira, and J. E. Haber**. DNA length dependence of the single-strand annealing pathway and the role of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae RAD59* in double-strand break repair. Mol. Cell. Biol. **20:**5300-5309 (2000).
496. **Sugawara, N., E. L. Ivanov, J. Fishman-Lobell, B. L. Ray, X. Wu, and J. E. Haber**. DNA structure-dependent requirements for yeast *RAD* genes in gene conversion. Nature **373:**84-86 (1995).
497. **Sugawara, N., F. Paques, M. Colaiacovo, and J. E. Haber**. Role of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* Msh2 and Msh3 repair proteins in double-strand break-induced recombination. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **94:**9214-9219 (1997).

498. **Sugiyama, T., J. H. New, and S. C. Kowalczykowski**. DNA annealing by RAD52 protein is stimulated by specific interaction with the complex of replication protein A and single-stranded DNA. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **95**:6049-6054 (1998).
499. **Sugiyama, T., E. M. Zaitseva, and S. C. Kowalczykowski**. A single-stranded DNA-binding protein is needed for efficient presynaptic complex formation by the *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* Rad51 protein. J. Biol. Chem. **272**:7940-7945 (1997).
500. **Sun, H., D. Treco, and J. W. Szostak**. Extensive 3'-overhanging, single-stranded DNA associated with the meiosis-specific double-strand breaks at the *ARG4* recombination initiation site. Cell **64**:1155-1161 (1991).
501. **Sung, P.** Catalysis of ATP-dependent homologous DNA pairing and strand exchange by yeast RAD51 protein. Science **265**:1241-1243 (1994).
502. **Sung, P.** Function of yeast Rad52 protein as a mediator between replication protein A and the Rad51 recombinase. J. Biol. Chem. **272**:28194-28197 (1997).
503. **Sung, P.** Yeast Rad55 and Rad57 proteins form a heterodimer that functions with replication protein A to promote DNA strand exchange by Rad51 recombinase. Genes Dev. **11**:1111-1121 (1997).
504. **Sung, P., and D. L. Robberson**. DNA strand exchange mediated by a RAD51-ssDNA nucleoprotein filament with polarity opposite to that of RecA. Cell **82**:453-461 (1995).
505. **Swagemakers, S. M. A., J. Essers, J. de Wit, J. H. J. Hoeijmakers, and R. Kanaar**. The human Rad54 recombinational DNA repair protein is a double-stranded DNA-dependent ATPase. J. Biol. Chem. **273**:28292-28297 (1998).
506. **Sweetser, D. B., H. Hough, J. F. Whelden, M. Arbuckle, and J. A. Nickoloff**. Fine-resolution mapping of spontaneous and double-strand break-induced gene conversion tracts in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* reveals reversible mitotic conversion polarity. Mol. Cell. Biol. **14**:3863-3875 (1994).
507. **Szostak, J. W., T. L. Orr-Weaver, R. J. Rothstein, and F. W. Stahl**. The double-strand-break repair model for recombination. Cell **33**:25-35 (1983).
508. **Taghian, D. G., and J. A. Nickoloff**. Chromosomal double-strand breaks induce gene conversion at high frequency in mammalian cells. Mol. Cell. Biol. **17**:6386-6393 (1997).
509. **Takata, M., M. S. Sasaki, E. Sonoda, T. Fukushima, C. Morrison, J. S. Albala, S. M. Swagemakers, R. Kanaar, L. H. Thompson, and S. Takeda**. The Rad51 paralog Rad51B promotes homologous recombinational repair. Mol. Cell. Biol. **20**:6476-6482 (2000).
510. **Takata, M., M. S. Sasaki, E. Sonoda, C. Morrison, M. Hashimoto, H. Utsumi, Y. Yamaguchi-Iwai, A. Shinohara, and S. Takeda**. Homologous recombination and non-homologous end-joining pathways of DNA double-strand break repair have overlapping roles in the maintenance of chromosomal integrity in vertebrate cells. EMBO J. **17**:5497-5508 (1998).
511. **Takata, M., M. S. Sasaki, S. Tachiiri, T. Fukushima, E. Sonoda, D. Schild, L. H. Thompson, and S. Takeda**. Chromosome instability and defective recombinational repair in knockout mutants of the five *rad51* paralogs. Mol. Cell. Biol. **21**:2858-2866 (2001).
512. **Tambini, C. E., A. M. George, J. M. Rommens, L. C. Tsui, S. W. Scherer, and J. Thacker**. The *XRCC2* DNA repair gene: identification of a positional candidate. Genomics **41**:84-92 (1997).
513. **Tan, T. L., J. Essers, E. Citterio, S. M. Swagemakers, J. de Wit, F. E. Benson, J. H. Hoeijmakers, and R. Kanaar**. Mouse Rad54 affects DNA conformation and DNA-damage-induced Rad51 foci formation. Curr. Biol. **9**:325-328 (1999).
514. **Tanaka, K., T. Hiramoto, T. Fukuda, and K. Miyagawa**. A novel human rad54 homologue, Rad54B, associates with Rad51. J. Biol. Chem. **275**:26316-26321 (2000).
515. **Tashiro, S., N. Kotomura, A. Shinohara, K. Tanaka, K. Ueda, and N. Kamada**. S phase

specific formation of the human Rad51 protein nuclear foci in lymphocytes. Oncogene **12**:2165-2170 (1996).

516. **Tashiro, S., J. Walter, A. Shinohara, N. Kamada, and T. Cremer**. Rad51 accumulation at sites of DNA damage and in postreplicative chromatin. J. Cell Biol. **150**:283-291 (2000).
517. **Tateishi, S., Y. Sakuraba, S. Masuyama, H. Inoue, and M. Yamaizumi**. Dysfunction of human Rad18 results in defective postreplication repair and hypersensitivity to multiple mutagens. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **97**:7927-7932 (2000).
518. **te Riele, H., E. R. Maandag, and A. Berns**. Highly efficient gene targeting in embryonic stem cells through homologous recombination with isogenic DNA constructs. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **89**:5128-5132 (1992).
519. **Tebbs, R. S., Y. Zhao, J. D. Tucker, J. B. Scheerer, M. J. Siciliano, M. Hwang, N. Liu, R. J. Legerski, and L. H. Thompson**. Correction of chromosomal instability and sensitivity to diverse mutagens by a cloned cDNA of the *XRCC3* DNA repair gene. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **92**:6354-6358 (1995).
520. **Teng, C. S., J. Chang, B. McCowan, and A. V. Zakian**. Telomerase-independent lengthening of yeast telomeres occurs by an abrupt Rad50p-dependent, Rif-inhibited recombinational process. Mol. Cell **6**:947-952 (2000).
521. **Teng, S. C., and V. A. Zakian**. Telomere-telomere recombination is an efficient bypass pathway for telomere maintenance in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Mol. Cell. Biol. **19**:8083-8093 (1999).
522. **Teo, S. H., and S. P. Jackson**. Lif1p targets the DNA ligase Lig4p to sites of DNA double-strand breaks. Curr. Biol. **10**:165-168 (2000).
523. **Thacker, J.** The role of homologous recombination processes in the repair of severe forms of DNA damage in mammalian cells. Biochimie **81**:77-85 (1999).
524. **Thacker, J.** A surfeit of *RAD51*-like genes? Trends Genet. **15**:166-168 (1999).
525. **Thacker, J., C. E. Tambini, P. J. Simpson, L. C. Tsui, and S. W. Scherer**. Localization to chromosome 7q36.1 of the human *XRCC2* gene, determining sensitivity to DNA-damaging agents. Hum. Mol. Genet. **4**:113-120 (1995).
526. **Thomas, B. J., and R. Rothstein**. The genetic control of direct-repeat recombination in *Saccharomyces*: the effect of *rad52* and *rad1* on mitotic recombination at *GAL10*, a transcriptionally regulated gene. Genetics **123**:725-738 (1989).
527. **Thompson, L. H., and D. Schild**. Homologous recombinational repair of DNA ensures mammalian chromosome stability. Mutat. Res. **477**:131-153 (2001).
528. **Timmers, C., T. Taniguchi, J. Hejna, C. Reifsteck, L. Lucas, D. Bruun, M. Thayer, B. Cox, S. Olson, A. D. D'Andrea, R. Moses, and M. Grompe**. Positional cloning of a novel Fanconi anemia gene, *FANCD2*. Mol. Cell **7**:241-248 (2001).
529. **Tomasz, M.** $H_2O_2$ generation during the redox cycle of mitomycin C and DNA-bound mitomycin C. Chem. Biol. Interact. **13**:89-97 (1976).
530. **Tomasz, M.** Mitomycin C: small, fast and deadly (but very selective). Chem. Biol. **2**:575-579 (1995).
531. **Tong, C. Y., H. K. Ng, J. C. Pang, A. B. Hui, H. C. Ko, and J. C. Lee**. Molecular genetic analysis of non-astrocytic gliomas. Histopathology **34**:331-341 (1999).
532. **Trujillo, K. M., S. S. Yuan, E. Y. Lee, and P. Sung**. Nuclease activities in a complex of human recombination and DNA repair factors Rad50, Mre11, and p95. J. Biol. Chem. **273**:21447-21450 (1998).
533. **Tsubouchi, H., and H. Ogawa**. A novel *mre11* mutation impairs processing of double-strand breaks of DNA during both mitosis and meiosis. Mol. Cell. Biol. **18**:260-268 (1998).
534. **Tsubouchi, H., and H. Ogawa**. Exo1 roles for repair of DNA double-strand breaks and meiotic crossing over in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Mol. Biol. Cell. **11**:2221-2233 (2000).

535. **Tsukamoto, Y., J. Kato, and H. Ikeda.** Budding yeast Rad50, Mre11, Xrs2, and Hdf1, but not Rad52, are involved in the formation of deletions on a dicentric plasmid. Mol. Gen. Genet. **255:**543-547 (1997).
536. **Tsuzuki, T., Y. Fujii, K. Sakumi, Y. Tominaga, K. Nakao, M. Sekiguchi, A. Matsushiro, Y. Yoshimura, and MoritaT.** Targeted disruption of the *Rad51* gene leads to lethality in embryonic mice. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **93:**6236-6240 (1996).
537. **Ulrich, H. D., and S. Jentsch.** Two RING finger proteins mediate cooperation between ubiquitin-conjugating enzymes in DNA repair. EMBO J. **19:**3388-3397 (2000).
538. **Umezu, K., and R. D. Kolodner.** Protein interactions in genetic recombination in *Escherichia coli.* Interactions involving RecO and RecR overcome the inhibition of RecA by single-stranded DNA-binding protein. J. Biol. Chem. **269:**30005-30013 (1994).
539. **Usui, T., T. Ohta, H. Oshiumi, J. Tomizawa, H. Ogawa, and T. Ogawa.** Complex formation and functional versatility of Mre11 of budding yeast in recombination. Cell **95:**705-716 (1998).
540. **Vaisman, A., M. Varchenko, A. Umar, T. A. Kunkel, J. I. Risinger, J. C. Barrett, T. C. Hamilton, and S. G. Chaney.** The role of *hMLH1*, *hMSH3*, and *hMSH6* defects in cisplatin and oxaliplatin resistance: correlation with replicative bypass of platinum-DNA adducts. Cancer Res. **58:**3579-3585 (1998).
541. **Van Dyck, E., N. M. Hajibagheri, A. Stasiak, and S. C. West.** Visualisation of human rad52 protein and its complexes with hRad51 and DNA. J. Mol. Biol. **284:**1027-1038 (1998).
542. **Van Dyck, E., A. Z. Stasiak, A. Stasiak, and S. C. West.** Binding of double-strand breaks in DNA by human Rad52 protein. Nature **398:**728-731 (1999).
543. **van Gent, D. C., J. H. Hoeijmakers, and R. Kanaar.** Chromosomal stability and the DNA double-stranded break connection. Nat. Rev. Genet. **2:**196-206 (2001).
544. **Van Houten, B.** Nucleotide excision repair in *Escherichia coli.* Microbiol. Rev. **54:**18-51 (1990).
545. **Van Houten, B., H. Gamper, S. R. Holbrook, J. E. Hearst, and A. Sancar.** Action mechanism of ABC excision nuclease on a DNA substrate containing a psoralen crosslink at a defined position. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **83:**8077-8081 (1986).
546. **Van Komen, S., G. Petukhova, S. Sigurdsson, S. Stratton, and P. Sung.** Superhelicity-driven homologous DNA pairing by yeast recombination factors Rad51 and Rad54. Mol. Cell **6:**563-572 (2000).
547. **Vennos, E. M., and W. D. James.** Rothmund-Thomson syndrome. Dermatol. Clin. **13:**143-150 (1995).
548. **Venter, J. C., *et al.*** The sequence of the human genome. Science **291:**1304-1351 (2001).
549. **Vock, E. H., W. K. Lutz, P. Hormes, H. D. Hoffmann, and S. Vamvakas.** Discrimination between genotoxicity and cytotoxicity in the induction of DNA double-strand breaks in cells treated with etoposide, melphalan, cisplatin, potassium cyanide, Triton X-100, and gamma-irradiation. Mutat. Res. **413:**83-94 (1998).
550. **Voelkel-Meiman, K., and G. S. Roeder.** Gene conversion tracts stimulated by HOT1-promoted transcription are long and continuous. Genetics **126:**851-867 (1990).
551. **Vos, J. M., and P. C. Hanawalt.** Processing of psoralen adducts in an active human gene: repair and replication of DNA containing monoadducts and interstrand cross-links. Cell **50:**789-799 (1987).
552. **Vos, J. M., and E. L. Wauthier.** Differential introduction of DNA damage and repair in mammalian genes transcribed by RNA polymerases I and II. Mol. Cell. Biol. **11:**2245-2252 (1991).
553. **Vos, J.-M. H.** Cis and trans mechanisms of DNA repair. Curr. Opin. Cell. Biol. **4:**385-395 (1992).

554. **Waisfisz, Q., J. P. de Winter, F. A. Kruyt, J. de Groot, L. van der Weel, L. M. Dijkmans, Y. Zhi, F. Arwert, R. J. Scheper, H. Youssoufian, M. E. Hoatlin, and H. Joenje**. A physical complex of the Fanconi anemia proteins FANCG/XRCC9 and FANCA. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **96:**10320-10325 (1999).
555. **Wang, W., M. Seki, Y. Narita, E. Sonoda, S. Takeda, K. Yamada, T. Masuko, T. Katada, and T. Enomoto**. Possible association of BLM in decreasing DNA double strand breaks during DNA replication. EMBO J. **19:**3428-3435 (2000).
556. **Wang, X., C. A. Peterson, H. Zheng, R. S. Nairn, R. J. Legerski, and L. Li**. Involvement of nucleotide excision repair in a recombination-independent and error-prone pathway of DNA interstrand cross-link repair. Mol. Cell. Biol. **21:**713-720 (2001).
557. **Warren, A. J., M. A. Ihnat, S. E. Ogdon, E. E. Rowell, and J. W. Hamilton**. Binding of nuclear proteins associated with mammalian DNA repair to the mitomycin C-DNA interstrand crosslink. Environ. Mol. Mutagen. **31:**70-81 (1998).
558. **Warren, A. J., A. E. Maccubbin, and J. W. Hamilton**. Detection of mitomycin C-DNA adducts *in vivo* by 32P-postlabeling: time course for formation and removal of adducts and biochemical modulation. Cancer Res. **58:**453-461 (1998).
559. **Webb, B. L., M. M. Cox, and R. B. Inman**. Recombinational DNA repair: the RecF and RecR proteins limit the extension of RecA filaments beyond single-strand DNA gaps. Cell **91:**347-56. (1997).
560. **Weeda, G., I. Donker, J. de Wit, H. Morreau, R. Janssens, C. J. Vissers, A. Nigg, H. van Steeg, D. Bootsma, and J. H. J. Hoeijmakers**. Disruption of mouse *ERCC1* results in a novel repair syndrome with growth failure, nuclear abnormalities and senescence. Curr. Biol. **7:**427-439 (1997).
561. **Weinert, T.** DNA damage and checkpoint pathways: molecular anatomy and interactions with repair. Cell **94:**555-558 (1998).
562. **Weng, Y. S., and J. A. Nickoloff**. Evidence for independent mismatch repair processing on opposite sides of a double-strand break in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Genetics **148:**59-70 (1998).
563. **West, R. B., M. Yaneva, and M. R. Lieber**. Productive and nonproductive complexes of Ku and DNA-dependent protein kinase at DNA termini. Mol. Cell. Biol. **18:**5908-5920 (1998).
564. **White, C. I., and J. E. Haber**. Intermediates of recombination during mating type switching in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. EMBO J. **9:**663-673 (1990).
565. **Whitney, M. A., G. Royle, M. J. Low, M. A. Kelly, M. K. Axthelm, C. Reifsteck, S. Olson, R. E. Braun, M. C. Heinrich, R. K. Rathbun, G. C. Bagby, and M. Grompe**. Germ cell defects and hematopoietic hypersensitivity to gamma- interferon in mice with a targeted disruption of the Fanconi anemia C gene. Blood **88:**49-58 (1996).
566. **Wiencke, J. K., and J. Wiemels**. Genotoxicity of 1,3-bis(2-chloroethyl)-1-nitrosourea (BCNU). Mutat. Res. **339:**91-119 (1995).
567. **Wilborn, F., and M. Brendel**. Formation and stability of interstrand cross-links induced by cis- and trans-diamminedichloroplatinum (II) in the DNA of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* strains differing in repair capacity. Curr. Genet. **16:**331-338 (1989).
568. **Wilson, T. E., U. Grawunder, and M. R. Lieber**. Yeast DNA ligase IV mediates non-homologous DNA end joining. Nature **388:**495-498 (1997).
569. **Wolff, S., and V. Afzal**. Segregation of DNA polynucleotide strands into sister chromatids and the use of endoreduplicated cells to track sister chromatid exchanges induced by crosslinks, alkylations, or x-ray damage. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **93:**5765-5769 (1996).
570. **Wolter, R., W. Siede, and M. Brendel**. Regulation of *SNM1*, an inducible *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* gene required for repair of DNA cross-links. Mol. Gen. Genet. **250:**162-168 (1996).
571. **Wong, A. K., R. Pero, P. A. Ormonde, S. V. Tavtigian, and P. L. Bartel**. RAD51 interacts

with the evolutionarily conserved BRC motifs in the human breast cancer susceptibility gene *brca2*. J. Biol. Chem. **272**:31941-31944 (1997).

572. **Wu, L., S. L. Davies, N. C. Levitt, and I. D. Hickson**. Potential role for the BLM helicase in recombinational repair via a conserved interaction with RAD51. J. Biol. Chem. **276**:19375-19381 (2001).
573. **Wu, L., S. L. Davies, P. S. North, H. Goulaouic, J. F. Riou, H. Turley, K. C. Gatter, and I. D. Hickson**. The Bloom's syndrome gene product interacts with topoisomerase III. J. Biol. Chem. **275**:9636-9644 (2000).
574. **Wu, X., C. Wu, and J. E. Haber**. Rules of donor preference in *saccharomyces* mating-type gene switching revealed by a competition assay involving two types of recombination. Genetics **147**:399-407 (1997).
575. **Xiao, W., B. L. Chow, S. Broomfield, and M. Hanna**. The *Saccharomyces cerevisiae RAD6* group is composed of an error-prone and two error-free postreplication repair pathways. Genetics **155**:1633-1641 (2000).
576. **Xiao, W., T. Lechler, B. L. Chow, T. Fontanie, M. Agustus, K. C. Carter, and Y. F. Wei**. Identification, chromosomal mapping and tissue-specific expression of *hREV3* encoding a putative human DNA polymerase zeta. Carcinogenesis **19**:945-949 (1998).
577. **Xiao, Y., and D. T. Weaver**. Conditional gene targeted deletion by Cre recombinase demonstrates the requirement for the double-strand break repair Mre11 protein in murine embryonic stem cells. Nucleic Acids Res. **25**:2985-2991 (1997).
578. **Xin, H., W. Lin, W. Sumanasekera, Y. Zhang, X. Wu, and Z. Wang**. The human *RAD18* gene product interacts with HHR6A and HHR6B. Nucleic Acids Res. **28**:2847-2854 (2000).
579. **Yamaguchi-Iwai, Y., E. Sonoda, J. M. Buerstedde, O. Bezzubova, C. Morrison, M. Takata, A. Shinohara, and S. Takeda**. Homologous recombination, but not DNA repair, is reduced in vertebrate cells deficient in *RAD52*. Mol. Cell. Biol. **18**:6430-6435 (1998).
580. **Yamashita, T., G. M. Kupfer, D. Naf, A. Suliman, H. Joenje, S. Asano, and A. D. D'Andrea**. The Fanconi anemia pathway requires FAA phosphorylation and FAA/FAC nuclear accumulation. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **95**:13085-13090 (1998).
581. **Yaneva, M., T. Kowalewski, and M. R. Lieber**. Interaction of DNA-dependent protein kinase with DNA and with Ku: biochemical and atomic-force microscopy studies. EMBO J. **16**:5098-5112 (1997).
582. **Yang, L. Y., L. Li, M. J. Keating, and W. Plunkett**. Arabinosyl-2-fluoroadenine augments cisplatin cytotoxicity and inhibits cisplatin-DNA cross-link repair. Mol. Pharmacol. **47**:1072-1079 (1995).
583. **Yang, S. C., J. G. Lin, C. C. Chiou, L. Y. Chen, and J. L. Yang**. Mutation specificity of 8-methoxypsoralen plus two doses of UVA irradiation in the *hprt* gene in diploid human fibroblasts. Carcinogenesis **15**:201-207 (1994).
584. **Yannone, S. M., S. Roy, D. W. Chan, M. B. Murphy, S. Huang, J. Campisi, and D. J. Chen**. Werner syndrome protein is regulated and phosphorylated by DNA-dependent protein kinase. J. Biol. Chem. **27**:27 (2001).
585. **Yu, C. E., J. Oshima, Y. H. Fu, E. M. Wijsman, F. Hisama, R. Alisch, S. Matthews, J. Nakura, T. Miki, S. Ouais, G. M. Martin, J. Mulligan, and G. D. Schellenberg**. Positional cloning of the Werner's syndrome gene. Science **272**:258-262 (1996).
586. **Yu, V. P., M. Koehler, C. Steinlein, M. Schmid, L. A. Hanakahi, A. J. van Gool, S. C. West, and A. R. Venkitaraman**. Gross chromosomal rearrangements and genetic exchange between nonhomologous chromosomes following *BRCA2* inactivation. Genes Dev. **14**:1400-1406 (2000).
587. **Yuan, S. S., S. Y. Lee, G. Chen, M. Song, G. E. Tomlinson, and E. Y. Lee**. BRCA2 is required for ionizing radiation-induced assembly of Rad51 complex *in vivo*. Cancer Res.

**59**:3547-3551 (1999).
588. **Zaitseva, E. M., E. N. Zaitsev, and S. C. Kowalczykowski**. The DNA binding properties of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* Rad51 protein. J. Biol. Chem. **274**:2907-2915 (1999).
589. **Zdraveski, Z. Z., J. A. Mello, M. G. Marinus, and J. M. Essigmann**. Multiple pathways of recombination define cellular responses to cisplatin. Chem. Biol. **7**:39-50 (2000).
590. **Zhen, W., M. K. Evans, C. M. Haggerty, and V. A. Bohr**. Deficient gene specific repair of cisplatin-induced lesions in Xeroderma pigmentosum and Fanconi's anemia cell lines. Carcinogenesis **14**:919-924 (1993).
591. **Zhen, W., C. J. Link, Jr., P. M. O'Connor, E. Reed, R. Parker, S. B. Howell, and V. A. Bohr**. Increased gene-specific repair of cisplatin interstrand cross-links in cisplatin-resistant human ovarian cancer cell lines. Mol. Cell. Biol. **12**:3689-3698 (1992).
592. **Zheng, L., S. Li, T. G. Boyer, and W. H. Lee**. Lessons learned from BRCA1 and BRCA2. Oncogene **19**:6159-6175 (2000).
593. **Zhong, Q., C. F. Chen, S. Li, Y. Chen, C. C. Wang, J. Xiao, P. L. Chen, Z. D. Sharp, and W. H. Lee**. Association of BRCA1 with the hRad50-hMre11-p95 complex and the DNA damage response. Science **285**:747-750 (1999).
594. **Zhou, B. B., and S. J. Elledge**. The DNA damage response: putting checkpoints in perspective. Nature **408**:433-439 (2000).
595. **Zhou, X. Y., H. Morreau, R. Rottier, D. Davis, E. Bonten, N. Gillemans, D. Wenger, F. G. Grosveld, P. Doherty, K. Suzuki, and et al.** Mouse model for the lysosomal disorder galactosialidosis and correction of the phenotype with overexpressing erythroid precursor cells. Genes Dev. **9**:2623-2634 (1995).
596. **Zhu, J., S. Petersen, L. Tessarollo, and A. Nussenzweig**. Targeted disruption of the Nijmegen breakage syndrome gene *NBS1* leads to early embryonic lethality in mice. Curr. Biol. **11**:105-109 (2001).
597. **Zickler, D., and N. Kleckner**. Meiotic chromosomes: integrating structure and function. Annu. Rev. Genet. **33**:603-754 (1999).

## SUMMARY

The aim of my thesis was to investigate repair pathways for DNA interstrand cross-link (ICL) repair. ICLs are formed by a number of anti-tumor agents like mitomycin C and are one of the most toxic lesions to DNA. A number of different repair pathways are involved in ICL repair. One of these pathways is homologous recombination. First, I discuss homologous recombination and my work on mouse *RAD54* and *RAD54B*, genes involved in this pathway. Then, I give an overview of ICL repair and my work on mammalian *SNM1*, a gene involved in ICL repair.

### Homologous recombination

Homologous recombination is one of the main pathways for the repair of DNA double-strand breaks (DSBs). DSBs occur in the cell endogenously during ICL repair and due to for example oxidative damage and stalled replication forks. External agents that induce DSBs are ionizing radiation and certain chemicals. Deficiencies in DSB repair pathways result in chromosomal instability and cell death. Two main pathways for DSB repair are homologous recombination and nonhomologous end-joining. Nonhomologous end-joining repairs a DSB by ligating the ends, either directly or after some processing. It may result in insertions, deletions, or translocations.

Homologous recombination on the other hand uses homologous sequences, usually from the sister chromatid or the homologous chromosome to repair a DSB accurately. Key proteins involved in homologous recombination are the Rad52 group proteins, consisting of Rad51, Rad52, Rad54, and their paralogs. Furthermore, Mre11, Rad50, Xrs2/Nbs1, Rad1/Xpf, Rad10/Ercc1, and the mismatch repair proteins play a role in homologous recombination. The main subpathway of homologous recombination is gene conversion. In this pathway, the DSB ends are first nucleolytically processed to yield long 3' single-stranded DNA tails. The tails are coated with Rad51, forming a nucleoprotein filament. This process is stimulated by Rad52 and the yeast Rad51 paralogs. The nucleoprotein filament searches the genome for homologous duplex DNA, it invades the homologous DNA and forms a joint molecule. Rad54 interacts with Rad51 and can introduce unconstrained supercoils into the DNA. This supercoiling activity may facilitate the partial unwinding of the template double-stranded DNA, thereby stimulating strand invasion by the Rad51 nucleoprotein filament. After strand invasion, DNA synthesis elongates the DSB ends. Several models exist for the further steps of gene conversion. Either model or a combination of features from both models can explain the outcome of DSB repair in different assays. In the DSB gap repair model, a four-stranded structure is formed with so-called Holliday junctions. These are resolved and result in either gene conversion or gene conversion with crossover, in which flanking markers have been exchanged. Both the template and the broken DNA molecule contain newly-synthesized DNA. In the alternative model, synthesis-dependent strand annealing, the

newly-synthesized DNA unwinds from the template DNA and anneals with the other end of the DSB. In this model, the template remains unchanged and no crossovers occur.

There are several other subpathways of homologous recombination. One of these is break-induced replication, which has only been found in yeast. In break-induced replication, only the centromere-proximal end of the DSB invades homologous double-stranded DNA, while the centromere-distal end is degraded. DNA synthesis from the invading end proceeds until the end of the chromosome, which results in a nonreciprocal translocation. Another, nonconservative homologous recombination pathway is single-strand annealing (SSA). SSA can occur when two directly repeated sequences are present on either side of the DSB. During SSA, the two single-stranded DNA tails of the processed DSB anneal when the complementary sequences of the direct repeat are exposed. This results in deletion of one of the repeats and the intervening sequence.

DSB repair assays have been set up in which repeated sequences are placed either on the same chromosome, measuring intrachromatid and sister chromatid recombination, or on homologous or heterologous chromosomes, measuring allelic and ectopic recombination, respectively. In one of the repeats, a site is created for a rare-cutting restriction enzyme. Expression of the enzyme induces a single, site-specific DSB. The contribution of the different subpathways of homologous recombination to the repair of this DSB can be assessed by the use of selection markers, PCR, and DNA blotting. These assays show that the different homologous recombination subpathways compete with each other. Similarly, homologous recombination competes with nonhomologous end-joining for the repair of DSBs.

### The role of mouse *RAD54* in homologous recombination

To investigate the contribution of different intrachromosomal homologous recombination repair pathways in both wild-type and *RAD54*-deficient mouse embryonic stem cells, we made use of a number of recombination-test substrates. These substrates consist of a *hygromycin* (*hyg*) gene surrounded by two nonfunctional *neomycin* (*neo*) genes. A site-specific DSB induced in one of the *neo* genes can be repaired by recombination with the other *neo* gene resulting in a functional *neo* gene. The substrates were all integrated at the same position in the mouse genome and only differ in the orientation of the *neo* genes.

In the first substrate, SSA and gene conversion with crossover result in the same molecular outcome consisting of an intact *neo* gene with deletion of the *hyg* gene. Gene conversion without crossover results in intact *neo* and *hyg* genes. By selection for intact *neo* and/or *hyg* and DNA blotting, we showed that repair occurs mostly by SSA/crossover, and only in 15% of the cells by gene conversion. In *RAD54*-deficient cells, the contribution of gene conversion is two times lower, due to an increase in SSA/crossover events. In the second substrate, containing inversely oriented *neo* genes, the DSB cannot be repaired by SSA. Gene conversion is possible by intrachromatid and sister chromatid recombination, but crossover can only occur after intrachromatid recombination. With this substrate, crossovers are hardly recovered, and deletion of *RAD54* has no effect. The

third substrate measures DSB repair by either gene conversion using the same chromatid or the sister chromatid, or by crossover using the sister chromatid. The DSB can be repaired by SSA, but those events yield no intact *neo* gene and are not recovered. In this substrate, gene conversion with and without crossover are equally frequent. Disruption of *RAD54* results in a 30% decrease of both gene conversion and crossover. Independent experiments, measuring mitomycin C-induced sister chromatid exchanges, the cytological equivalent of crossover events, showed a reduction in crossovers in *RAD54*-deficient cells, consistent with the results using the third substrate.

These results indicate that both SSA and gene conversion play a major role in the recombinational repair of the recombination-test substrates. The preferential template for gene conversion and crossover events appears to be the sister chromatid and not the *neo* gene on the same chromatid. The results suggest that Rad54 promotes error-free gene conversion using the sister chromatid at the expense of error-prone SSA.

**Mouse Rad54B**

Mouse Rad54 has a sequence homolog called Rad54B. Rad54B probably also functions in homologous recombination, as embryonic stem cells deficient for Rad54 and Rad54B are more sensitive to ionizing radiation than Rad54-deficient cells. Our preliminary experiments on Rad54B showed that mouse Rad54B is located in the nucleus. It interacts with Rad51 both after immunoprecipitation from cellular extracts containing overexpressed Rad54B and after immunoprecipitation from *in vitro* translated proteins. Homomeric interaction of Rad54B, mediated by its carboxy terminus, was also observed.

**DNA interstrand cross-link repair**

Anti-tumor agents like mitomycin C, nitrogen mustards, and nitrosoureas mainly derive their toxicity from the formation of ICLs, even though ICLs constitute only a few percent of the lesions they induce. ICLs are very toxic to cells because they establish a stable link between the two strands of the DNA double helix, thereby preventing separation of the two strands. This separation is necessary for DNA replication and transcription. The repair of ICLs is complex and requires the co-operation of different DNA repair pathways, like nucleotide excision repair (NER), homologous recombination, and postreplication/translesion repair. ICL repair in bacteria has been characterized both genetically and biochemically. NER enzymes are supposed to make incisions in one strand surrounding the ICL. Then, homologous recombination can take over and perform strand exchange with intact homologous DNA past the lesion. Alternatively, translesion DNA polymerases synthesize DNA across the lesion in an error-prone fashion. Finally, NER enzymes excise the ICL from the other DNA strand.

In yeast, these repair pathways may also function, but besides, DSBs are often formed during ICL repair. They may be produced by NER enzymes making incisions in opposite strands close to each other, by other nucleases, or by the stalling of replication forks at the

ICL. Putative models for ICL repair can be depicted which include the occurrence of a DSB during ICL repair and its repair by homologous recombination. Homologous recombination in the repair of one DSB next to an ICL includes elements from either break-induced replication or gene conversion and SSA. Together with postreplication/translesion repair, homologous recombination could also bypass an ICL during replication. Apart from genes belonging to these major repair pathways, a few genes have been isolated in yeast that are involved only in ICL repair, like *SNM1/PSO2*.

Compared to ICL repair in yeast, even less is known about mammalian ICL repair, although many mammalian cell mutants have been found that confer sensitivity to ICL agents. The same major DNA repair pathways are involved in ICL repair in yeast and mammalian cells, suggesting that repair follows similar schemes. An important difference between yeast and mammalian cells is the extreme ICL agent sensitivity of *ERCC1* and *XPF* mutant mammalian cells, compared to other NER mutants, while in yeast all NER mutants are equally sensitive. Ercc1-Xpf may be the only enzyme from the NER system involved in making incisions in mammalian cells, but it may also have additional roles, like the removal of nonhomologous tails during SSA. Furthermore, mammalian ICL repair is more complex than yeast repair, with more proteins involved in the (regulation of) ICL repair. Examples are the Rad51 paralogs, the breast-cancer associated proteins, and the Fanconi anemia proteins.

**Mouse *SNM1* and ICL repair**

To investigate ICL repair in mammalian cells, we have analyzed the human and mouse homologs of the yeast *SNM1* gene. Yeast *snm1* mutants are sensitive to ICL agents, but they are hardly or not sensitive to $UV_{254\ nm}$ and ionizing radiation, and the gene does not belong to one of the main DNA repair pathways. Database searches revealed the existence of three mammalian Snm1 paralogs. Human Snm1 is a nuclear protein with the nuclear localization signal at the amino terminus. We isolated mouse *SNM1*, and made embryonic stem cells deficient for *SNM1*. These cells are sensitive to mitomycin C, but they are not sensitive to other ICL agents, $UV_{254\ nm}$, or ionizing radiation. The lack of sensitivity to other ICL agents could be explained by redundancy with the other *SNM1* genes, or with other repair pathways. Mitomycin C-induced sister chromatid exchanges and Rad51 foci formation, two parameters indicative for homologous recombination, are not affected in *SNM1*-deficient cells, suggesting that *SNM1* is not involved in the homologous recombination pathway of ICL repair. *SNM1*-deficient mice were also generated. They are viable, show no major abnormalities, and are also sensitive to mitomycin C. The ICL sensitivity of mammalian *SNM1* mutants suggests that *SNM1* function, and, by implication, ICL repair are at least partially conserved between yeast and mammals.

## EENVOUDIGE SAMENVATTING

Dit proefschrift beschrijft een studie naar het herstel van schade aan het DNA in zoogdiercellen. Zoogdieren bestaan uit miljarden cellen, die vrijwel allemaal een kern bezitten waarin DNA zit opgeborgen. Bij de mens is het DNA aanwezig als 46 lange strengen, die samen uitgerekt wel twee meter lang zijn en in de kern opgerold liggen. DNA is de stof die de erfelijke informatie bevat die wordt doorgegeven aan het nageslacht. Het DNA van bijna iedere cel is gelijk en bevat alle benodigde informatie om eiwitten te maken. De eiwitten zijn nodig als bouwstenen voor de cel, als machines om de cel draaiende te houden en als boodschappers. DNA is vergelijkbaar met een groot kookboek vol recepten, waarvan elke cel die voorschriften gebruikt die hij nodig heeft. In het DNA staan deze recepten, de genen, allemaal achter elkaar op de 46 lange regels. Elke cel heeft twee versies van dit kookboek: één afkomstig van de vader en één van de moeder. Deze twee versies lijken sterk op elkaar, ze bevatten het voorschrift voor dezelfde gerechten (zoals oogkleur) maar kunnen verschillen in de precieze beschrijving van de recepten (wat bijvoorbeeld resulteert in blauwe of bruine ogen). Als een cel zich gaat delen, wordt al het DNA exact gekopieerd en krijgen beide dochtercellen vervolgens een eigen kopie.

Door verschillende oorzaken kan het DNA beschadigd worden. De typen schade die hier behandeld worden zijn dubbelstrengs breuken en kruisverbindingen. Dubbelstrengs breuken zijn vergelijkbaar met het uit elkaar scheuren van het kookboek, waardoor verschillende delen van een recept uit elkaar raken en het recept onbruikbaar wordt. Zulke breuken kunnen bijvoorbeeld ontstaan door röntgenstraling. Kruisverbindingen zijn vergelijkbaar met grote vlekken die het recept onleesbaar maken en worden onder andere gevormd door bepaalde anti-kanker geneesmiddelen. Kennis van DNA schade en herstel is daarom ook van belang voor de behandeling van kanker. De cel heeft verschillende mechanismen om schade aan het DNA te herstellen en gebruikt daarvoor bepaalde groepen eiwitten. Eén van de mechanismen om dubbelstrengs breuken te herstellen wordt ook gebruikt tijdens het herstel van kruisverbindingen, omdat daarbij ook breuken kunnen ontstaan.

Zoals beschreven in hoofdstuk 1, kunnen dubbelstrengs breuken worden hersteld door de DNA fragmenten weer aan elkaar vast te plakken,. Bij één van de breukherstel mechanismen van de cel worden de gescheurde stukken gewoon aan elkaar geplakt. Als de stukken niet op de goede plaats geplakt worden, of er stukjes verloren raken, kunnen de recepten onleesbaar worden. Het breukherstel mechanisme waar ik onderzoek naar heb gedaan, werkt op een andere manier en gebruikt ook andere herstel eiwitten. Deze zogenaamde homologe recombinatie maakt gebruik van het feit dat de cel altijd een tweede, vergelijkbare versie van het DNA heeft en dat er vlak voor het delen van een cel ook nog een exacte kopie aanwezig is. Een van deze intacte kopieën wordt opgezocht en naast het gebroken DNA gelegd. Ontbrekende informatie wordt overgeschreven en de losse stukken worden weer op hun goede plaats vastgeplakt. In onderzoek naar homologe recombinatie worden vaak twee vrijwel gelijke varianten van zo'n recept dicht achter

elkaar in het DNA gezet. Vervolgens wordt gecontroleerd een breuk gemaakt in één van deze twee varianten en wordt gekeken naar het herstel. De cel kan in plaats van één van de intacte kopieën nu ook de tweede variant in dezelfde DNA regel gebruiken om de breuk te repareren. Naast het hiervoor beschreven 'nette' homologe recombinatie herstel is in dat geval ook 'slordig' homoloog recombinatie herstel mogelijk. Daarbij voegt de cel de twee varianten samen tot één recept, en verwijdert het tussenliggende stuk, waardoor de regel korter wordt.

In mijn onderzoek heb ik twee zulke vrijwel gelijke varianten van een recept gebruikt die ik naast elkaar in verschillende volgorde in het DNA bracht van embryonale muizencellen (hoofdstuk 2). Daarna maakte ik een dubbelstrengs breuk in een van deze varianten met een speciaal eiwit, dat werkt als een schaar. Vervolgens heb ik gekeken hoe de cel deze breuk repareert via homologe recombinatie. Zowel de 'nette' als de 'slordige' manier van herstel werd gebruikt in deze cellen, met een voorkeur voor de 'slordige' methode. Als de breuk netjes werd gerepareerd, bleek de cel een voorkeur te hebben voor het gebruik van de tweede kopie van het DNA, in plaats van het gebruik van de variant op hetzelfde DNA. Eén van de eiwitten die van belang zijn bij homologe recombinatie is Rad54. Het effect van Rad54 op het herstel van een dubbelstrengs breuk heb ik onderzocht door de dubbelstrengs breuk te maken in cellen waarin geen Rad54 eiwit aanwezig is. Het bleek dat in deze cellen de breuk veel vaker hersteld werd op de 'slordige' manier en minder vaak op de 'nette' manier. De conclusie van het onderzoek is dan ook dat Rad54 herstel op de 'nette' manier stimuleert ten koste van 'slordig' herstel. Een verklaring hiervoor is dat Rad54 helpt bij het opzoeken van de intacte kopie wanneer er een breuk is ontstaan. Voor herstel op de 'slordige' manier hoeft er niet in het hele kookboek gezocht te worden, maar wordt de tweede variant iets verderop in dezelfde regel gebruikt. Dat kan blijkbaar zonder het gebruik van Rad54.

Hoofdstuk 3 beschrijft mijn werk aan muizen-Rad54B, een eiwit dat erg lijkt op Rad54. Rad54B bleek net als Rad54 in de kern te zitten, de plaats waar DNA herstel immers moet plaatsvinden. Daarnaast heb ik gevonden dat het een interactie kan aangaan met zichzelf en met Rad51, een ander eiwit dat in homologe recombinatie een belangrijke rol speelt. Dit alles suggereert dat ook Rad54B bij homologe recombinatie betrokken is.

Het tweede deel van het proefschrift (hoofdstuk 4 en 5) behandelt het herstel van kruisverbindingen in het DNA. Hierover is om verschillende redenen nog niet zoveel bekend. Stoffen die kruisverbindingen maken, veroorzaken namelijk ook allerlei andere schade in het DNA. Het is bovendien nog niet mogelijk gecontroleerd één specifieke kruisverbinding in het DNA aan te brengen en dan het herstel te analyseren, zoals ik dat heb gedaan met een dubbelstrengs breuk. Voor het herstellen van kruisverbindingen combineert de cel verschillende mechanismen die ook voor het herstel van andere schade gebruikt worden. Zo kan de kruisverbinding gedeeltelijk uit het DNA geknipt worden door eiwitten die ook worden gebruikt om schade door UV straling in zonlicht te herstellen. De vlek wordt dan uit het kookboek geknipt. Vervolgens kan het ontstane gat door homologe recombinatie worden opgevuld door het gebruik van een intacte kopie. Er is ook een alternatief herstelmechanisme dat geen intacte kopie nodig heeft. Bij dit mechanisme vervangt de cel de vlek door te proberen door de vlek heen de tekst te

ontcijferen en -waar die onleesbaar is- zelf iets in te vullen. Het resultaat is wel dat er veel meer leesfouten ontstaan.

Naast de eiwitten die ook bij andere herstel mechanismen gebruikt worden, zijn er ook eiwitten die alleen bij het herstel van kruisverbindingen betrokken zijn. Een van deze eiwitten is Snm1. Daarvan heb ik onderzocht wat zijn rol is in zoogdiercellen (hoofdstuk 5). Snm1 bleek, net als Rad54, een eiwit in de kern te zijn. Het was bekend dat bij gistcellen het ontbreken van het Snm1 eiwit ertoe leidt dat de cellen gevoelig worden voor stoffen die kruisverbindingen maken, waarschijnlijk omdat het herstel van kruisverbindingen niet goed verloopt. In embryonale muizencellen heb ik het gen voor Snm1 uitgeschakeld en daarmee het recept voor Snm1 onleesbaar gemaakt, waardoor deze cellen het intacte eiwit missen. Net zoals de gistcellen waren deze muizencellen niet gevoeliger voor UV of röntgenstraling, maar ze waren wel gevoeliger voor mitomycine C, een stof die kruisverbindingen maakt. In tegenstelling tot gistcellen waren ze niet gevoelig voor een aantal andere stoffen die kruisverbindingen maken. Een reden hiervoor kan zijn dat zoogdiercellen nog twee andere eiwitten hebben die erg op Snm1 lijken en misschien ook de functie van Snm1 gedeeltelijk kunnen overnemen. Daarnaast heb ik Snm1 ook uitgeschakeld in muizen. Deze muizen waren levensvatbaar en groeiden normaal. Ze waren echter wel gevoeliger voor mitomycine C dan muizen die wel Snm1 bezitten. Bij een paar testen die aangeven of de homologe recombinatie gestoord is tijdens het herstel van kruisverbindingen, was geen verschil te zien tussen muizencellen die wel en die geen intact Snm1 eiwit hebben. Snm1 lijkt dus ook bij muizen wél een rol te spelen in het herstel van kruisverbindingen, maar niet via het mechanisme van homologe recombinatie.

## LIST OF PUBLICATIONS

**Dronkert, M. L. G., A. G. Ketel, and R. de Groot**. Simultaneous occurrence of group B *Streptococcus* and *echovirus 20*. Eur. J. Pediatr. **155:**915 (1996).

**Dronkert, M. L. G., H. B. Beverloo, R. D. Johnson, J. H. J. Hoeijmakers, M. Jasin, and R. Kanaar**. Mouse RAD54 affects DNA double-strand break repair and sister chromatid exchange. Mol. Cell. Biol. **20:**3147-3156 (2000).

**Dronkert, M. L. G., J. de Wit, M. Boeve, M. L. Vasconcelos, H. van Steeg, T. L. Tan, J. H. J. Hoeijmakers, and R. Kanaar**. Disruption of mouse *SNM1* causes increased sensitivity to the DNA interstrand cross-linking agent mitomycin C. Mol. Cell. Biol. **20:**4553-4561 (2000).

**de Jager, M., M. L. G. Dronkert, M. Modesti, C. E. Beerens, R. Kanaar, and D. C. van Gent**. DNA-binding and strand-annealing activities of human Mre11: implications for its roles in DNA double-strand break repair pathways. Nucleic Acids Res. **29:**1317-1325 (2001).

**Dronkert, M. L. G., and R. Kanaar**. Repair of DNA interstrand cross-links. Mutat. Res. **486:**217-247 (2001).

## CURRICULUM VITAE

| | |
|---|---|
| Naam | Maria Louise Geertruda Dronkert |
| Geboren | 5 april 1971 in Borculo |
| 1982-1988 | Gymnasium aan het Chr. Lyceum-Havo Gouda |
| 1988-1993 | Geneeskunde aan de Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam, *cum laude* |
| 1989-1993 | Medische Biologie aan de Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam, *cum laude*<br>Stages: Antropogenetica aan de Vrije Universiteit<br>Antropogenetica aan de Universiteit van Amsterdam<br>Theoretische Biologie aan de Vrije Universiteit |
| 1993-1996 | Artsexamen aan de Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam |
| 1996-2002 | Promotie-onderzoek aan de Erasmus Universiteit Rotterdam, vakgroep Celbiologie en Genetica (Promotoren: Prof. dr. R. Kanaar, Prof. dr. J.H.J. Hoeijmakers) |

## DANKWOORD

Aan het eind van dit proefschrift wil ik iedereen bedanken die bij het totstandkomen ervan een rol heeft gespeeld. Als eerste wil ik Roland danken, eerst mijn co-promotor en nu promotor. Roland, je hebt me geleerd wat onderzoek doen inhoudt, met aandacht voor alle details en kritisch zoekend naar verschillende mogelijke verklaringen voor gevonden resultaten. Steeds had je suggesties voor verdere experimenten. Daarnaast was je altijd beschikbaar voor een klein probleem of een ingewikkelde discussie. Jan, mijn tweede promotor, je had altijd belangstelling voor mijn resultaten en je enthousiasme werkte stimulerend.

Vervolgens alle collega's, vooral van lab 738 waar ik al deze jaren gewerkt heb, maar ook van de andere labs. Het was een komen en gaan van mensen, maar het was er altijd gezellig met aandacht voor het wel en wee in werk en persoonlijk leven. Bedankt ook voor de sfeer van behulpzaamheid die me altijd erg heeft aangesproken. Martijn en Asia, bedankt voor al jullie hulp als paranimfen. Luisa, thanks for all your help on the *SNM1* constructs, and good luck with your own thesis. Jan de Wit, jou wil ik speciaal even noemen voor al je overlevings experimenten met mijn cellijnen. Dan natuurlijk dank aan de secretaresses, de mensen van de keuken, de fotografen, de computer experts en niet te vergeten de mensen van het muizenhuis.

Het RIVM en dan met name Harry van Steeg en Miranda Boeve, wil ik bedanken voor jullie werk aan de *SNM1* knockout muizen.

Naast het werk bood het lab ook meer ontspannende activiteiten; een weekend zeilen en verschillende weekenden en dagen wandelen. Jan Jos, bedankt voor het organiseren van deze laatste activiteiten, waar ik steeds erg van genoten heb.

Tenslotte wil ik al mijn familie en vrienden die steeds mijn verhalen hebben aangehoord, bedanken voor jullie liefde en vriendschap. Papa en mama, bedankt voor jullie liefde en steun al deze jaren. Jullie horen bij de weinigen buiten de biologie die toch proberen mijn ingewikkelde proeven en de teksten vol jargon te begrijpen. Als laatste, Jan, dank je dat je er altijd helemaal voor me bent.